

# 織田信奈の野望

全国版

春日みかげ

III

みやま零

11



ファンタジア文庫







## **Translator Intro:**

Hello fellow Oda Nobuna no Yabou fans!

After a very long wait, here is the completed volume 11. A comment on how this was done before proceeding. This was not translated by someone that understands Japanese in the least.

I have no experience with the language besides what I picked up over the course of the time spent translating this. This was completely done using dictionaries and several machine translators compiled by the program Translator Aggregator. (Warning if you look this up, the site has porn ads.)

Before this turns you away, I have shown this to people who actually speak Japanese and they have been shocked by the accuracy. While there is probably some loss of the way some things are particularly phrased, there is no information to be lost.

From translating through editing this project took me around 200 hours of blood, sweat and tears. It was not a one and done through Google Translate by any stretch of the imagination.

Why am I making this point? Just to point out that this is a task that can be done by anyone with high English literacy and enough time and patience. If there is anyone out there that really wants to read novels that have been abandoned or never picked up, think about how badly you want it. If you want it enough, just download that program, an OCR, and a scan of a novel and have at it!

For my first release, hopefully it reaches your expectations!

For more info on the translation team and future updates, please visit <https://www.facebook.com/groups/OdaNobunaLN.Eng/>



# Chapter 1 - The Result of the Battle of Kizugawaguchi

The Sengoku Era-

Will the conqueror of the next era be the Osaka Honbyo Temple's large number of Cat Sect followers, or Oda Nobuna advocating Tenka Fubu?

With Settsu as the stage, the decisive battle of the Honbyo Temple/Mori Allied Forces and the Oda Force occurring simultaneously in the land and sea ended in the landslide victory on the Honbyo Temple side.

In the naval Battle of Kizugawaguchi, the Setouchi Pirates that sided with Mori, the Murakami Navy, used overwhelming agility and power by suicide bombing, to annihilate the Oda's Kuki Navy.

On the land, the gun mercenary group, the Saika Corps, engaged with Oda Nobuna's Gokenin<sup>i</sup> in the first gun battle in the feudal states era, and the Oda were defeated due to an inferior number of guns and skill.

The supreme commander of the Saika, Saika Magoichi, had injured the leg of the commander in chief of Oda, Oda Nobuna. She had holed up within a hastily constructed fort made by a ship that had run aground with her followers, Sagara Yoshiharu, Akechi Mitsuhide, and Takigawa Kazumasu, and had been encircled by the Saika Corps and Murakami Navy by land and sea and driven into a corner.

Oda Nobuna had tasted defeat before including the "Retreat of Kanegasaki", but she had not been defeated so utterly and had not experienced being trapped.

The Saika gun forces surrounded the fort on three sides, along with the large fleet of the Murakami navy on the river.

There was nowhere to run.

Nobuna herself couldn't personally break through the siege as she was having difficulty moving from large amounts of bleeding.

There were no reinforcements. All of the Oda's military units have been stuck by the riot that was occurring everywhere.

Nobuna who was cornered in the ship fort, according to the advice of her sister-in-law Gamo Ujisato, had no choice but to use a forbidden weapon – the "Three Sacred Treasures" of the Yamato Gosho.

But the real nature of the Three Sacred Treasures, isn't a destructive weapon to cut an enemy down, it was the key to open the "Amano-Iwato" that connects this world and the world beyond.

Furthermore, in front of the stairs where the Amano-Iwato opens up to the sky, "I'm going back." "Don't Leave!" The hesitating forms of Nobuna and Yoshiharu was projected onto the sky.

Almost like a mirage.

The girl who idealizes Nobuna's Tenka Fubu, Gamo Leon Ujisato, intended to ride out the crisis using the three sacred treasures to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future while everyone watches.

It is the rumors of the forbidden love with Sagara Yoshiharu, the vagabond without social status that came from the future, that caused Nobuna to lose public sentiment and lead to riots across the country.

Oda Nobuna is in love with this strange person and is going to destroy the class system of the country, this angered the privileged class of Samurai and powerful clans. "Oda Nobuna is crazed because of the social status that doesn't allow romantic love and is going to take over the Yamato Gosho and become Himiko, and is attempting to make Sagara Yoshiharu the Kampaku" was stated in an anonymous document distributed to the entire country, causing unease with the senselessness of Nobuna.

The people also participated in riots one after another.

If the usurper of the Yamato Gosho, Nobuna, was to send Sagara Yoshiharu back to his world in front of all the people, the false charges would clear.

Honbyo Temple would lose their greatest just cause to wage war.

It would calm the riots occurring across the country-

Believing this, Ujisato let Nobuna invoke the Three Sacred Treasures.

"Even if death separates us, my heart will always be with you, Yoshiharu. My companion can only be you."

She never expected in her wildest dreams that when seeing Yoshiharu about to endure the pain and return home, Nobuna would give him a kiss with all her might.

Ujisato is a girl who doesn't know love.

Admiring the Nobuna that charged forward towards Tenka Fubu, Ujisato was not mature enough to understand the affection Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu held.

She couldn't understand why the appearance of Nobuna and Yoshiharu kissing made her shiver and cry.

It is at this moment that everyone in Japan was made aware that the rumor that Yoshiharu and Nobuna fell in love was true.

Left behind, Akechi Mitsuhide could only watch the two people from the bottom of the stairs.

And the bodies of Yoshiharu and Nobuna, which were about to go up the stairs that extended to the heavens, were completely exposed to the gun expert Saika Magoichi on the ground, holding the large gun Yatagarasu.

The Saika corps girls that attend Saika Magoichi – Hotaru and Kosuzume, pressed her for a decision as Magoichi adjusted the aim of Yatagarasu towards the heads of the embracing and kissing Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu's fate were in the hands of Magoichi.

“Magoichi-sama!”

“Oda Nobuna said she will not throw anything away-”

“She said she will remain married for life with Sagara Yoshiharu-”

“She declared it in front of the whole nation!”

“Do you want to shoot or...”

“The future of the country will be determined by Magoichi-sama's decision.”

Saika Magoichi, the flawless heir of the powerful clan of Kii, had won this war with the overwhelming might of the gun corps that Saika is proud of, but realized she had lost to Oda Nobuna as a person.

I had just acted violently for sake of my own freedom. I am flawless. So I believed, but I joined this war due to the friendship with Honbyo Temple, not for the real feelings of Magoichi.

But Oda Nobuna is —Oda Nobuna, for the sake of ending the century of chaos and continuous wars and bring a totally new sense of values, resisted with all her will while receiving every disgrace.

It brought home the difference in our caliber.

A love that goes beyond social status with Sagara Yoshiharu and Tenka Fubu, for Oda Nobuna who transcends Japan's traditional values such things are of equal value. It is a dream worth betting your own life.

*What a greedy woman.*

If this hero is buried here, this country's history will probably change. And I'm afraid in a boring direction.

But if I turn a blind eye to Oda Nobuna, Nobuna will, without fail, make a comeback. She will never give up. Nobuna will not stop until her life runs out. This war will continue.

“Magoichi-sama!”

Magoichi could no longer postpone it by hesitating.

Magoichi wasn't the only expert who could accurately snipe at Nobuna from this vast distance. There exists a person called the master of the impossible bow and arrow in the Warring States, Rokkaku Joutei and his son Rokkaku Yoshiharu. Nobuna once destroyed the Rokkaku clan of south Omi and chased the Rokkaku parent and child that fled into Koka.<sup>ii</sup> These two who had not been heard of since were the old masters of Gamo Leon Ujisato.

If it is the Rokkaku father and son, it is possible to accurately shoot Nobuna's head from such distance.

“.....~~!?”

With an inarticulate cry, Magoichi fired the Yatagarasu.

From a distance, a single arrow was shot to pierce Nobuna and Yoshiharu's head at the same time.

Magoichi used her arquebus bullet to blast away the arrow.

In the spur of the moment, she protected Nobuna and Yoshiharu.

It wasn't logical.

Magoichi's finger that had trained with the arquebus until it changed into a part of her own body, protected the pair as if it had its own will.

“Such a strong bow from that distance!”

“What on earth, was that Magoichi-sama?”

“That's the sniper who shot Kennya-han and broke the peace between Honbyo Temple and Oda! This useless war was staged by him...!”

In succession, more arrows were aimed and fired at Nobuna.

Yoshiharu hugged Nobuna to defend her.

Akechi Mitsuhide who had frozen in shock, panicked and began to go up the stairs.

She couldn't keep up with the pair of men, the arrow was faster, Magoichi shouted.

“Hotaru! Yatagarasu Kai Second!”



“Second.”

“I’ll shoot any number of arrows aimed at Oda Nobuna!”

However, it was too late.

Magoichi fired the next arquebus to blast away the rest of the arrows.

That’s because -

“Damn. It’s useless! They have two archers. I’m alone....!”

Magoichi despaired.

Probably one of the shooters was the Daimyo that was ruined by Nobuna and fled into Koka, Rokkaku Joutei.

The man who was participating in the siege on Oda had been planning on making a comeback until now, the genius that inherited his family’s Hekiryu School of archery. The master of the bow and arrow in the warring states.

Another one is the son of Rokkaku Joutei, Rokkaku Yoshiharu.

While young, it is said he inherited his father’s skill with the bow.

Only these two people could shoot an arrow from such an unimaginable distance.

Magoichi on the other hand is alone.

She couldn’t stop the simultaneous arrows shot by the Rokkaku father and son.

Three arrows pierced Sagara Yoshiharu’s back as he hugged and protected Nobuna at the same time.

Blood poured from Yoshiharu's nose and mouth as he received the arrows, but Magoichi still saw the the figure turning his back towards the oncoming arrows to protect Nobuna.

“...Yoshiharu-han!?”

It was hopeless. Magoichi had been unable to save them.

As her consciousness faded, Nobuna pushed Yoshiharu’s body away.

She probably pushed him to gain distance, and keep Yoshiharu from being a target.



Akechi Mitsuhide and Takigawa Kazumasu caught her body as she tumbled down the stairs.

Sagara Yoshiharu's body fell through the air and was swept away by the flood behind the fort.

The Amano-Iwato that was his chance to return suddenly closed.

Sagara Yoshiharu's whereabouts were unknown after he fell into the bursting torrent.

The rising water level may have been caused by Yoshiharu crashing into the river embankment.

Ujisato lowered the barely conscious Nobuna to the deck and listened to the high-pitched shriek of the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa.

“All of you, pay attention to Himiko-sama's divine decree! Honbyo Temple and the Oda forces are both to withdraw and make peace for half a year's time! Temples and samurai must not wage war anymore! Together, you are the two wheels that support Japan! That is Himiko-sama's will!”

Konoe Sakihisa who had failed at forcing a peace talk, still had not given up on a ceasefire.

It was not the time to immediately think about whether it was a genuine imperial decree or a fake Konoe fabricated on the spur of the moment.

But Akechi Mitsuhide bowed before Konoe, “Understood, I will humbly receive the imperial decree” as Nobuna was laid on the ship.

An imperial envoy rushed in towards the siege around Nobuna, and Magoichi received the imperial decree immediately.

Magoichi sent off a large number of the Saika Corps all around the battlefield to arrest the Rokkaku father and son who had disappeared saying, “I can't forgive them.” But it was already too late and they had probably already fled to Koka.

Koka is a ninja village. The Rokkaku father and son probably had experienced ninjas as their guards.

Nobuna's fate would have come to an end if the heads of Honbyo temple had rejected the imperial command. But today they didn't reject it.

As for many of the members of the Honbyo temple that had joined in the riots, they had already lost the will to fight with the Oda clan.

They had viewed from the heavens the first great gun battle in human history and they shuddered with fear and shock as the ghastly figure of Saika Magoichi threw away the Honbyo Temple's doctrine of "laughter" and became a god of death, marching through a sea of blood and building a mountain of corpses.

The tragic love of Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu that was blocked by an impassable wall of social status.

Yoshiharu becoming Nobuna's shield and receiving an arrow in the back.

The form of Nobuna pushing away Yoshiharu to protect him from the arrows.

Even the guns and the miracle of the Amano-Iwato was overshadowed by the forbidden love of Oda Nobuna and the man from the future.

They had an instinct that she would open up a new era in this age of confusion and despair.

Saika Magoichi led the Saika clan back to Kishu and the Murakami Navy exited the Kizu river mouth to return to the Seto Sea.

The riots of the followers who had revolted simultaneously all around the Oda territory all dissolved.

Only the various powerful daimyos and local leaders who had been dispossessed of their assets by Nobuna continued their opposition.

The battle of the Honbyo Temple/Mori allied forces and Oda troops entered a ceasefire for half a year.

The Oda clan just barely managed to escape from a quagmire where they were surrounded by foes.

However, this is only for half a year.

And the whereabouts of Sagara Yoshiharu are still unknown.

The people were whispering "Sagara Nobuna was standing as a shield for the sake of guarding Oda Nobuna." "No, Sagara Yoshiharu passed through the Amano-Iwato and returned to his world to let Oda Nobuna take over the country."

A short time after the establishment of the cease-fire with Honbyo temple, the retainers assembled from all around the Oda territory.

After the ceasefire, Nobuna went to heal her leg injury at Kyo's Honnō-ji temple.

"Fortunately the bone is safe. By the grace of god you avoided a direct hit from Magoichi's bullet. If the Yatagarasu's bullet had made a direct hit, you would have lost your leg immediately. You can soon walk. Good, good."



Lying in Honnō-ji Temple, Nobuna got a seal of approval of “recovery” from the noted doctor Manase Belchior that morning as he kneaded some medicine.

During the opening of the Amano-Iwato, I fainted and lost consciousness in Yoshiharu’s arms. I don’t remember anything after that.

When I woke, I was on top of one of Honnō-ji Temple’s beds.

The report that Sagara Yoshiharu had disappeared was like a dream.

I can’t really feel it yet.

Yoshiharu vanished from the battlefield with that perfect siege as I fainted on the verge of death. I don’t understand how I was able to come back from that hell.

Apparently we were barely saved by Konoe Sakihisa and Himiko.

“Hime-sama. The cat sect’s hostility no longer exists. Rather, in their hearts, there seem to be many people who are Hime-sama’s supporters. This is also because of Saru’s feat of volunteering his body to protect Hime-sama.

Next to Nobuna, the courageous general Shibata had won a fierce victory over the temporary riots in Echizen.

“The citizens, men and women alike, who saw your beautiful face for the first time are crazy about you Hime-sama” she said proudly, throwing out her chest.

“Dearuka.”

“When the figures of Saru and Hime-sama appeared in the sky, the men’s hearts were stolen by your beauty, and the girls shed tears and became supporters of the tragic love between Saru and Hime.”

“I understand. Boys are simple.”

Even with the first meeting with Saitou Dousan, that viper was flustered by my charming figure....Nobuna recalls the encounter with Dousan a long time ago.

“While it is worrisome that Sagara-dono’s whereabouts are unknown, by opening the Amano-Iwato, Hime captured the people’s hearts. It is a miracle. To Gamo-dono, 80 points.”

While drinking the tea that Rikyu had prepared, Nobuna’s substitute elder sister Niwa Nagahide smiled sadly. “Incidentally, Sagara-dono’s absence only earns ten points.”

“Anyway, Saru is alive Nagahide. It is impossible for that guy to die without permission.”

“That's right, Katsue-dono. What a vulgar life Sagara-dono has.”

“That’s right. Before long that Saru will randomly return back. And at that time, I will hit him for leaving without Hime’s permission.”

“...Mmm.”

Silently wearing her tiger headdress, Maeda Inuchiyo nodded.

Everyone close to Nobuna believed that Yoshiharu is alive.

Rather than acting to not worry Nobuna, everyone truly believed in his survival.

“Hee. The world knows about your relationship with Saru-kun at last once-sama. When Saru-kun gets back, let’s have a marriage ceremony.”

Nobuna’s brother, Tsuda Nobusumi laughed cheerfully as he gave an Uiro-mochi<sup>iii</sup> to Inuchiyo.

“That’s impossible.~ If Saruharu-san comes back and breaks the law by having a marriage ceremony, the Takeda and Uesugi clans that lost their reason to drive out Saruharu-san and the Oda clan, will be given an excuse to invade the capital again. In that case, the Matsudaira that has been a bulwark to Takeda will be erased first~”

Nobuna’s protege who had rushed over from Tōtōmi, Matsudaira Motoyasu, shuddered in fear.

The Oda and Matsudaira clans are allies, but only the Oda family had expanded to the west, in the east the Matsudaira clan was constantly under attack by Takeda Shingen. Recently Nobuna had been completely treating her as a retainer rather than a protege.

“So because onii-sama who was in a romantic relationship that isn't allowed disappeared, people felt sorry for Hime-sama and she became popular? So if onii-sama and hime-sama stick together then they will be surrounded by enemies.”

Yoshiharu’s younger sister, Nene, asked Nagahide while happily eating uiro-mochi.

Nene had wailed when she heard that Yoshiharu had been killed at the Retreat of Kanegasaki, but now she fully believed in Yoshiharu’s safe return.

“That is correct Nene. Setting aside the girls, the men probably would be. Since they were fascinated by the princess’ good looks, Sagara-dono would be the envy of all the men in the world if he stole Hime’s heart. They would say ‘Die Sagara Yoshiharu! You bastard!’ 0 points.”

“My, my. In other words, most of the men in the country would become like the Kawanami?”

“Of course the Oda clan’s soldiers who are familiar with Sagara-dono are different. Because they all adore Sagara-dono. However, people of other countries don’t really know Sagara-dono.”

“Sagara-shi is a completely sinful man de gozaru. He is obviously having an affair somewhere under our noses.”

Hachisuka Goemon who had returned from the ninja meeting made a sour face while hanging from the ceiling.

“...That’s right, he had an affair. To have an affair with Nobuna....”

Nobuna’s right hand man, the master general of literary and military arts. Akechi Mitsuhide had recently been constantly maintaining her pistol for some reason..

In her spare time, she was polishing the pistol that she had purchased through Frois from the Namban traders.

“....Broke our engagement. Even if he went mad on the battlefield, to steal Nobuna-sama’s lips, that fellow’s injustice and immorality is too much....”

While Nagahide watches Mitsuhide with an anxious face. *Strange, it is too strange, this state of affairs has already been too strange. ....Mother’s disease is grave. It’s that. It’s a woman’s big day. Katsuie still can’t find a husband right. Ha ha ha.*

The Mitsuhide who still thinks of herself as Yoshiharu’s fiancé was muttering to herself. “The kiss is a mistake, some people go crazy on the battlefield. No, it was surely an instant performance to win over the people’s hearts.”

Juubei is strange, Nobuna thought. *Was it the shock of understanding that Yoshiharu was in a romantic relationship with me? I must talk to Juubei sooner or later.* For now, they had to deal with the immediate issues.

To the east there are Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin who are not hiding their ambition to proceed to the capital and take down the Oda clan.

Mori still obstructs us to the west, and in the center stands the Honbyo Temple and the Saika mercenaries in Kii.

In half a year the ceasefire will finish and it will probably become a battle with Honbyo/Mori Temple again.

If Takeda or Uesugi use that opportunity to invade the capital, the Oda clan will not be able to last.

*Above all, there is nothing to be heard of Yoshiharu... I can’t only rely on Yoshiharu. I have to grit my teeth and bear it without him....even if he never returns again.*

Yoshiharu may never return.

He may have died protecting me.

Sagara Yoshiharu died in battle.

The likelihood was high.

Everyone in the Oda household had a vague feeling.

The Oda forces searched the battlefield thoroughly for Yoshiharu but he had never been found.

*At least I hope you returned to the future and safely reunited with your mother and father.*

Gamo Ujisato said that the spiritual power of the Three Sacred Treasures was exhausted by the miracle. The Amano-Iwato can never be opened again, if Yoshiharu returned to the future, then Nobuna is separated from Yoshiharu forever.

*Even so, if Yoshiharu is still alive....*

Nobuna ordered “report your plans to me from now on” to the two young girl strategists Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei who unexpectedly broke out into tears after returning from their revival in the Arima Hot Spring.

While Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei were shocked by Yoshiharu’s disappearance, the strategists could only rack their brains to overcome this crisis.

“Sob. Sob. You should have understood from the battle the other day, it is impossible to attack Honbyo Temple which is protected by the river, sea, and land. Having said that, it is also impossible to make an expedition to Chuugoku for a decisive battle with Mori while Honbyo holds control over the center of Settsu. That will cut off our escape route. The reason the battle ended temporarily is because the believers felt sympathy for Nobuna. Sob. Sob.”

Hanbei’s eyes had been red and swollen since Yoshiharu’s disappearance.

Kanbei, who had become Hanbei’s closest friend, held Hanbei’s shoulders to support her and nodded.

“Sim, if Honbyo Temple is not sealed, the Oda clan will have to maintain a defensive fight. We have no choice but to blockade the river mouth and cut off provisions and reinforcements from Mori.”

“Yes. It is as Kanbei says. Mori and Saika can’t send troops to Honbyo temple if the waterway is blocked.”

“But Sakon’s Kuki navy was scattered by Mori’s Murakami navy at Kizugawaguchi. The Murakami Navy is abnormally strong. It seems that it is true when it is said that the Mori family that was a small force in Chuugoku was able to get a victory in Itsukushima to become the supreme rulers of Chuugoku due becoming an ally with the Murakami Navy that dominated the Setouchi Sea.”

“We have a plan for Takigawa Kazumasu to defeat the Murakami navy. Sob. Sob.”

“For Sakon? Come to think of it, Sakon and Leon didn’t show up.”

One of the Oda clan’s Four Devas, Nobuna’s little sister Takigawa Kazumasu led the Kuki



navy and was wiped out by the Murakami navy.

The distinguished daughter of Omi who was promoted from hostage to Nobuna's sister-in-law, Gamo Leon Ujisato, saved Nobuna from her crisis by releasing the Three Sacred Treasures – but it led to the whole country knowing about Nobuna and Yoshiharu's relationship. She had put herself under house arrest after the ceasefire.

The two had argued over the position of “Nobuna's sister” -

“The two of them are now working together on a strategy to come out victorious over the Murakami navy. Especially Gamo Leon who is regretting using the Three Sacred Treasures on the battlefield.”

Kanbei tilted her head, saying “But how did Leon obtain the third sacred treasure?”

“Originally, this Simeon also intended on using the Three Sacred Treasures to open the Amano-Iwato and send Sagara Yoshiharu back to the future. My motivation was basically the same as Leon's. But the third sacred treasure, the Magatama, was lost as it sunk into the Seto Sea during the Genpei War. The Magatama should have been in the part of the ocean ruled by the Murakami Navy so it shouldn't have been easy to obtain.”

“Dearuka. Leon said that the Magatama was sent by a Namban missionary. I guess they had a connection as they are both Christian.

“It was a missionary? Why would a missionary from beyond the sea know so many details about the myth of the Three Sacred Treasures? Sob. Sob.”

“Sim. Even if he calls himself a missionary, he might have a separate job. Not all people have being a missionary as their only profession like Frois. Many are merchants or soldiers. The missionary who baptized Simon was originally a merchant who came to this country to trade.”

“Dearuka....Their goal isn't only to do missionary work like Xavier and Frois...seems suspicious.”

In any case, the missionary Gaspard - is now in staying in Kyushu, likely under the supervision of the Otomo's Christian Daimyo – there wasn't enough time to investigate.

I will fight against the Murakami navy and win.

There is no other way to break through this siege.

“Sob. Sob. Kanbei put together an outline of how to break through. Takigawa Kazumasu-sama and Gamo Ujisato-sama who excel at naval battles will soon bring the concrete proposal to Nobuna-sama directly. It will require a tremendous investment from the whole Oda clan.”

“Well it's only an idea, but only the best strategist in the world, Simeon, can make this plan a reality. Hehehe.”

Harima's plan is surely the one that dawned on me, Nobuna smiled.

“Sob. Nobuna-sama showed everyone in the whole country a new way to live by opening the Amano-Iwato. A new way of life that doesn't rely on the gods and Buddha, where there can be pure love beyond social status. The public sentiment immediately leaned towards Nobuna-sama. Because of that, the Honbyo Temple's believers stopped rioting. Afterward, if Nobuna displays that she possesses not just the will, but also an overwhelming military power, Tenka Fubu can be achieved.”

I didn't really intend that.....I wasn't fully conscious at the time....it's a joke that the whole country saw my kiss with Yoshiharu right...Nobuna turned pale and then red as she spun the tea set she was holding round and round.

*OH GOD IT HAPPENED DIDN'T IT! I WANT TO FORGET IT ALL! I COMPLETELY REMEMBER! I WANT TO DIE! SOMEONE KILL ME!*

I almost felt like crying that out, but it's possible that Yoshiharu was already dead and it didn't feel like the right mood to crack jokes. However, because we were trapped, I did such a shameful act in front of the whole nation...if Yoshiharu doesn't fall in love with me after all of that, it will seem like I have no backbone....kiss....in public...kiss....IYAAAA! Nobuna endured the vertigo attack.

And then decided that that guy was in for a merciless punishment when he returned.

“However, because Sagara Yoshiharu disappeared from the battlefield shortly after that kiss, Oda Nobuna won sympathy with the nation. At least that is the impression I get from the men. If Sagara Yoshiharu returns, most of the troublesome samurai and daimyos will become the Oda clan's enemies to prevent Saru from starting the largest social upheaval in this country's history. Hehehe.”

“That's right Kanbei-san. People say that the only men who weren't shaken by the divine figure of Nobuna-sama were the Uesugi clan generals that worship Uesugi Kenshin as the avatar of Bishamonten. All of the men of Echigo seem to be a bit special. Fufu.”

Hanbei forced a smile, and Katsuie and the group of retainers suddenly erupted in laughter.

Meanwhile, Mitsuhide sunk into a depression.

“By any chance....will Senpai not return anymore?”

She blurted out such a taboo thing while diligently polishing her pistol.

All of the members fell silent.

“Ju, Juubei. Everyone isn't becoming depressed about Yoshiharu, thinking like that is bad for Yoshiharu, nobody is pretending to put on a brave face. Isn't it an admirable thing for someone as small as Nene? Read the mood once in a while...”

“But. If Senpai isn't found, is Nobuna-sama going to continue to pretend that Senpai lives for years and years?”

Tch. How can Akechi-dono not read the mood, 3 points. What a difficult child. Katsuie also began to panic.

“Juubei!”

“This Juubei cannot bear it.”

Nobuna and Mitsuhide glared at each other.

“We all believe that Yoshiharu is alive. We aren’t just pretending. Didn’t Yoshiharu perfectly return alive even that time in Kanegasaki?”

“When Zenki used the ninja art that time, the critically injured Senpai was only saved miraculously by this wonderful Juubei risking her life. It’s different this time. Juubei was only able to watch....it is Juubei’s responsibility. Is Senpai already....at a place that Juubei can’t reach....”

“Juubei? What’s got into you? Cheer up!”

“Well. It’s impossible that Nobuna-sama and Senpai had a forbidden romance like that! If Senpai really lives and comes back, what do you intend to do?! Are you seriously going to have a wedding ceremony? If you do such a thing, the Oda clan will be destroyed! Why...why Nobuna-sama....”

“....Juubei.”

“Even if you temporarily stem the drama with Senpai! Would you provoke Takeda and Uesugi by declaring your love to the world?”

“Don’t the citizens of the nation support me?”

“Only because Senpai disappeared! All hell will break loose if he shamelessly returns! No matter how much the people support us, it’s impossible to have Takeda Shingen and Uesugi Kenshin as enemies.”

“Juubei? You seem to be losing your cool today. By any chance are you angry that Yoshiharu and I kissed?”

“Th-th-th-that’s wrong! W-W-Why, this Juubei is descended from the noble Toki Minamoto family. Ughh~.”

“I’m sorry. I seem to have gone a little too far.”

Nobuna was considerate of Mitsuhide’s feelings and stopped arguing.

Even if the person still stubbornly wouldn’t recognize it, Nobuna had already understood it clearly. Mitsuhide had been in love with Yoshiharu this whole time.

In the beginning, they should have been feelings of friendship and respect for a senior who

fought on the same battlefield.

Over time, it had actually become love.

From what time was it? Nobuna thought.

Leon didn't understand my feelings for Yoshiharu.

That girl is too young to know love, and wasn't able to take my feelings for Yoshiharu into account. She never expected me to act like that when the Amano-Iwato was opened. Because Leon is extremely immature.

But Juubei-

Until now, Nobuna had avoided this topic. No, it may be that she had been crazy about Yoshiharu and hadn't paid attention to the troubles Mitsuhide was having.

Now that Yoshiharu had disappeared, Nobuna may have been able to notice the seriousness of the situation that she and Mitsuhide had fallen into.

"Mi-mi-Mitsuhide. We don't have the right to interfere with our lord's love! In the first place I don't have any problem having the one marrying Hime-sama be this Katsuie!"

"For some reason, pandemonium and chaos is forming between vassals and master. This is not a normal situation for the Oda clan. Five points."

"Excuse me....the two of you must not quarrel....Yoshiharu-san would feel sad. Sob. Sob."

"Is that right, Hanbei? He would be happy and put on a monkey face. He would say something like 'oh it's so sinful to be a popular man'."

"Unyu. Its a problem that there is only one person in the Sagara-shi family. If only there was a technique to split Sagara-shi's body into two."

"What do I do, I'm going to be bullied."

"That's it. We can get a huge saw device and cut Sagara-shi's body in half."

"Saruharu can't die and leave things this way~"

"...I'm hungry."

Katsuie made a fuss and tried to restore the room's atmosphere.

"...Well, because Juubei thinks of Senpai as only a monkey that uses human speech, I'll stop talking about Nobuna-sama's bad tastes now. But if Senpai nonchalantly returns home now without an excuse, I'll kill him."



Nobuna thought. It seems Juubei can still not accept her own feelings of love.

So for now while we are still on good terms, we can walk together as master and servant, two comrades that share the dream of Tenka Fubu.

Nobuna had a foreboding that at some point Juubei will say the forbidden words “I like Senpai” and the relationship between her and Juubei will completely collapse.

Perhaps Mitsuhide had the same premonition and was therefore forbidding herself from noticing her own affection.

Although – the hope that Yoshiharu is alive is fading away day by day.

Even so, I won’t throw away this dream.

Nobuna thought. I won’t give up until the very end, even if I am burned by the flames of destiny, as long as I live, as far as this life goes, I won’t give up this dream.

I resolved myself, for the nameless soldiers who died on the battlefield, Viper and Danjo, and now Yoshiharu who I owed my life many times, Nobuna clenched her teeth and nodded.

“Anyway. I won’t become the demon king just because Yoshiharu disappeared. Yoshiharu lives. I believe it more strongly than yesterday. Ever resilient, Yoshiharu wasn’t inexperienced on the battlefield. Everyone- lend your power to me. Particularly Juubei? Because you are my successor if I fail, do not hesitate about Saru’s disappearance. I rely on you!”

“...Y, yes.”

Nobuna stepped over to Mitsuhide and hugged her shoulders.

“Please understand. Even if someone falls, if someone inherits their dream they aren’t truly dead. So Yoshiharu isn’t dead. Juubei.”

“I’m sorry Nobuna-sama. I got too upset.”

“I am sorry as well.”

In a low voice that only Mitsuhide could hear, Nobuna gave a heartfelt apology.

“Nobuna-sama?”

The present Mitsuhide still doesn’t understand the meaning of those words.

At some point, the time will come.

It may be at that time that all the dreams that Nobuna and Mitsuhide built up will completely collapse.

Still, Nobuna raised up Mitsuhide's sinking spirits.

As Nagahide sympathized with Nobuna's heart she smiled. "The princess has become strong again. Full marks."

Honnō-ji Temple soon had an unexpected visitor.

With his black teeth, the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, also known as Maro, came with a big basket saying "This is for Oda Nobuna".

Nobuna had Konoe be shown into a small tea-ceremony room with the 'master of 1000 tea ceremonies' Rikyu.

To Konoe the restoration of the Imperial Rule – in other words the ambition to restart all of Kyo's aristocrats. Konoe had shown hostility for a long time against the samurai clan who advocated Tenka Fubu, but after Nobuna had grown from numerous trials, he surrendered himself.

"Konoe. With the strategist you employed Kenna was shot

By employing that shadowy strategist things went out of control, it became a battle with Honbyo Temple, and Kenna got shot – but out of consideration for Himiko's imperial decree that brought about peace I won't demote you."

"Hohoho. Oda Nobuna must be in good health if such abuse can come out of your mouth."

"What's with the basket?"

"...Between you and me, Himiko-sama is in here. She came here secretly."

"What? In a basket. Aren't you most disloyal?"

"Yes, there were various things! Well, Himiko-sama. Oda Nobuna is speaking directly to you."

"...I understand."

The very young head of the Yamato Gosho emerged from the basket.

She was dressed as a pure white shrine maiden.

Rikyu who wore the jet-black Namban outfit let out a "throb" and shook nervously.

However, the reason Rikyu is called the Tea Saint is because she will never make a blunder in a tea ceremony no matter how nervous she is.

"...(Here you go.)"

“Nod, nod.”

The tea was presented to Himiko excellently.

“Oda Nobuna. This time was a mess.”

“Himiko-sama. I apologize for using the Three Sacred Treasures without permission. I’m going to return the sacred treasures to the Yamato Gosho. For the particulars, Konoe can fill in the gaps.”

“When you invoked the power, the holy energy was used up.”

“Yes. According to Leon, the sacred treasures seemed to have used up the last of their power to open the Ama no Iwato. It seems they are unusable now.”

“You were shown in person to the whole country.”

“It’s embarrassing.”

Himiko is young but intelligent.

When Nobuna used the Three Sacred Treasures and opened the Ama no Iwato, she could have declared to the nation – no to the whole world, that she was the new God of the world.

But Nobuna didn’t do that.

She openly revealed that as a person, as a young girl, she was in love with Sagara Yoshiharu.

Nobuna refused to return to the Age of Myths and made the coming Age of Humankind known to the whole world.

Himiko understood Nobuna’s will perfectly.

“Oda Nobuna. Sagara Yoshiharu is alive.”

“Yes. He is alive. I will wait for Yoshiharu’s return forever.”

“However, while he is gone you must not give up your ambition of Tenka Fubu. It will be a very difficult journey. And when you try governing the country later, Honbyo Temple will continue to haunt you if you do not get them in line.”

“Unfortunately we are in a difficult position, but the Oda clan has Juubei and Hanbei. Definitely.”

“To overcome the cat sect, Oda Nobuna would have to gain authority that exceeds Honbyo Temple. For example, the Shogun.”

“But Imagawa Yoshimoto has the rank of Shogun.”

“Mm. And you do not want to become a god – then, in order to quell the fires of rebellion, now is the time, to you-”

Oda Nobuna. Himiko tried to say that she would hand over her rank to her.

She tried to say that she was willing to abdicate.

So Nobuna could stand on the heights that far exceeded the head of the Honbyo Temple - Himiko is an exceptional existence, descended from the gods and outside Japan's class system - if Nobuna took the throne as Himiko there would be nothing to stop her love with Sagara Yoshiharu.

When Konoe sensed Himiko's decision he stopped her in a panic.

“A-a-ah. What are you saying Himiko-sama! You shouldn't say anymore!”

“Despite your fear, this is all we can do!”

“Himiko-sama. I have already chosen to live as a person. Besides- “

“Besides?”

“In the Namban lands, there is a religious authority known as the Pope in Rome, it seems he rules above the royalty. The Yamato Gosho and Himiko are needed to oppose the Namban history and authority. Without the Yamato Gosho, the strength of the Namban civilization will engulf us. If I who marched to the capital from rural Owari usurped the position of Himiko, I would look like a savage from the Namban viewpoint.”

“Is that so? Oda Nobuna. You even thought of something like this when you decided on Tenka Fubu?”

“Yes. Beyond that point is my true dream.”

“I understand.”

The Yamato Gosho was protected – Konoe bowed his head as he ran out of energy.

“Putting Sagara Yoshiharu aside, I will try to do anything.”

“Thank you.”

“I absolutely can't swallow the malicious demand to have me adopt him and make him the Kampaku! ...Is what I would like to say, but rather than having Himiko-sama abdicate I will swallow my tears and make Sagara Yoshiharu the Kampaku, Fujiwara Yoshiharu.”

If Himiko is protected, even if the Fujiwara clan is finished, the Yamato Gosho will recover later... I,I,I...Konoe shed tears while drinking his tea.

“We'll have that talk when Yoshiharu comes back, Konoe. There is a twisted rumor about that



monkey usurping the Kampaku.”

“The order to make Sagara Yoshiharu the Kampaku isn’t a rumor!”

“Yeah, yeah. Well, who is the shadowy strategist that split from you and the anti-Oda clan group? Spit it out. He is the one who planned the assassination of Kennya and for me and Yoshiharu to get shot right? I can’t leave this alone any further.”

“That sneaky man is even able to use a noble of the Rokkaku clan like a pawn. While having an unknown lineage, he has a fiendish personality, boasts an inhumane strength, and has an even more wicked intelligence. And despite being a vagrant he has gained a lot of money on account of me transferring war funds to him....”

“Was there really such a person outside of Japan’s Great Three Villains Viper, Danjo, and Ukita Naoie? I had no idea. The man called the God of Strategy Motonari Mori is already dead and while Hojo Ujiyasu is black-hearted, she is still a young girl. One of the Koga and Iga ninjas? If that is so, it would make sense to not be aware of his name.”

“It would be awful to reveal the name in front of Himiko-sama. I’ll tell you at the next opportunity.”

“Why?”

“If things don’t go well, it is possible for that man to harm Himiko-sama.”

“....That’s crazy! Why did you lend war funds to such a person!?”

“I have the deepest regrets. As to the matter of Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu, it will take some time but I will try to think positively.”

Konoe Sakihisa seems to have decided to entrust the future of the Yamato Gosho and Himiko to Oda Nobuna.

*Kampaku Fujiwara Yoshiharu. I only said that to Konoe half-seriously at first. But now it’s becoming a real story- there may be a chance to truly get married with Yoshiharu.*

However, the crucial Sagara Yoshiharu still hasn’t been found.

Where on earth are you Yoshiharu? By any chance could the truth be – Nobuna wanted to cry when she thought of it.

“Oda Nobuna. Is Sakon alright?”

“Sakon, together with Leon, is running about to defeat the Murakami navy.”

“You are you. Live your own way. It was good to meet you.’ I want you to tell this to Sakon.”

“....Himiko-sama? No way. I did think you looked a lot alike but could you mean?”

“D-d-don’t say anymore Himiko-sama! You heard nothing Oda Nobuna.”

Nobuna now understood why Takigawa Kazumasu was so shaken on the battlefield.

*It is said that every ninja carries their own secrets – but this?*

And that Kazumasu has already overcome her past.

“The first time I saw onee-sama, was when the Oda troops were advancing from Gifu and was starting the capture of Omi, the Kannonji castle. I was the heiress of the Gamo house which served the Rokkaku clan, and the battle with Onee-sama was my first campaign.”

Not far from Honnō-ji in the Nijō-jō castle garden, Gamo Leon Ujisato was arranging a large number of books from a pile while talking about her meeting with Nobuna.

The young girl listening on her knees listening was Takigawa Kazumasu.

She was dressed exactly like Himiko in a shrine maiden outfit.

She originally was a Koga ninja.

Leaving the Koga, running out of energy in Owari she was picked up by Nobuna, becoming her little sister.

“At that time, Nobuna-chan’s blitzkrieg tactics took out Rokkaku Joutei’s castles one by one and he had to escape to Koga. In the end, the main Honjo castle, Kannonji, was taken without a fight.”

Kazumasu sulked as she did not participate in the invasion of the capital because she was busy with the capture of Ise.

“I was in despair over this Sengoku Era where I didn’t know when I would die. With the Ashikaga Shogunate losing power, not even the distinguished Rokkaku clan that the Gamo house served had the force to push Asai Nagamasa out of Omi. The Yamato Gosho did not have the military force, and even the armed monks of Mount Hiei and Kōfuku-ji Temple that served the gods and Buddha could do nothing. The citizens needlessly suffered and died. The world was too chaotic. Even so, I was young and no matter how much knowledge I gained from books, I was powerless and couldn’t save anyone. Even if I read the Bible, reality couldn’t be changed – even in Gamo territory the fields were ruined from the constant fighting and the people experienced misery. And yet I couldn’t save them with books. I was in such despair myself.”

“Precocious. If Yoshi was here, he would probably say you had the chuuni disease.”

“Knowing that the Oda troops were using the overwhelming strength of the arquebus to capture Yamashiro with a new method, I believed it was easier to die in battle and plunged into the front lines of the troops lead by Onee-sama. I thought if I took an arquebus bullet I could escape

from the hell that was this chaotic period filled with suffering. I shouted 'Kill me'."

"It's the same despair filled charge as Yamanaka Shikanosuke but with a different motive."

"I wasn't shot to death. I was dragged from the horse and scolded by Onee-sama. 'Don't say such a childish thing, live without running away!' she scolded me while smacking me."

"That seems like Onee-chan's style. She would be called an S in future speak. If it was Yamanaka Shikanosuke, she would climax with emotion, get too aroused and then suddenly die."

"At that time, Onee-sama's figure was like that of a god who had descended to earth in front of my eyes. In the form of a wild and beautiful goddess that had come down to the land to destroy Japan. There was a fire in her eyes, burning with an angry intensity at something. Surely, she was angry at the samurai, monks, and nobles that cannot control the country in this eternally turbulent period."

"In other words Ujisato was beat up and brainwashed by Nobuna-chan."

"Don't mix it up! I, who was glared at by those burning eyes of Onee-sama was given the courage to live and the will to do what I need to for her as long as I have life in me. I will never again mourn and want to die. I don't need to sulk and run away from my powerlessness. As long as Onee-sama lives, I will continue to fight"

It was very different from my encounter with Nobuna-chan, Kazumasu thought.

She hadn't been gentle to anyone to that extent.

No matter what trials and tribulations befall her after this, there are the memories of that night at the festival in Tsushima, and Kazumasu can live.

Perhaps Oda Nobuna shows a very different form depending on who she encounters.

As for that tragic expression that wholeheartedly sought love with Yoshiharu, it is only shown to Sagara Yoshiharu -

Nobuna-chan's face then, that was the true Nobuna-chan, thought Kazumasu.

"Well Ujisato differs from your two cute older sisters who are happy people. Kuki is also safe. Next time we will crush the Murakami Navy for sure."

"That's right. I must atone for the fact that my plan to use the Three Sacred Treasures lead Onee-sama to be hurt and my crime drove Sagara Yoshiharu to vanish."

"As for me, next time I will wash away the shame of causing us to lose by getting confused and worn out on the battlefield."

"Doesn't it sound strange for a Miko and Christian to join forces? But let's do our best."

“Oh, we’ll join our powers together. However, what about the missionary who sent the Magatama from Setouchi-”

“Gaspard-sama<sup>iv</sup> is a person truly concerned with the future of Japan.”

“Ujisato seems to be the sort of person who is tricked easily. The Namban are suspicious. I have to ask you something directly.”

“Why are you putting your hand on me and questioning about my overflowing love for Onee-sama? Oh onee-sama. Onee-sama, Onee-sama, Onee-sama! Why is Onee-sama so beautiful!? Gasp, pant.”

“This can be a double-edged sword when I cannot help hearing what I don’t want to hear.”

“Munch. I have a good plan. The reward can be ten years’ worth of Ise’s mochi.”

In the corner of the garden on the edge of the pond.

Eating a heaping bowl of dumplings, the blond haired armored female knight Giovanna raised her voice.

This oddball warrior(?) is said to be of the Namban Knights of Malta.

Originally, she was the escort for a missionary ship.

All too quickly, she had settled down in the Kuki navy under the supervision of Takigawa Kazumasu who was well-known for being careless with human resources.

While it would be doubtful that a young girl could handle a sword with such thin arms, the owner could run around while constantly in heavy armor, and could almost eat endlessly.

It is said that most of the Kuki Navy’s expenses are just the food expenses for Giovanna.

“At the war council Leon seemed to talk about the fall of Constantinople. The historically famous event where the Ottoman Empire’s forces destroyed the ramparts using Orban’s cannon<sup>v</sup>.”

“Yes, I obtained that knowledge from some Namban books that were imported. But Orban’s legendary cannon has already been lost and isn’t it probably impossible to make it again?”

“The designs may be lost but it really existed. It can be built again. Yoshiharu’s strategist Simeon is a world-famous genius. Even if it is only halfway, Orban’s cannon – might be able to be built.”

Kazumasu shook her head, even if they were able to make such a large cannon, they wouldn’t be able to carry it to Honbyo Temple.

But Giovanna said “Here is my idea” while proudly stuffing her mouth with a dumpling.

“I’m not putting up appearances by bringing up the hopeless siege war against the Ottoman Empire forces in Malta. In the battle for Malta, eighty percent of the knights of our order died an honorable death in battle, but the order accomplished the defense of Malta.”

Malta was besieged by the Ottoman Empire army. Malta was the most important location in the Mediterranean Sea, with the island being important for both the Christians forces and the Ottoman army which planned to conquer the Mediterranean Sea. That is why it became a rare battle for annihilation, I have heard there were innumerable victims for both armies – if I compared it to Japan, it was a ghastlier war than the battle of Kawanakajima. Ujisato nodded.

“It is unexpected for that Giovanna that only lives by gluttony to have such a gruesome past.”

“...Since I was in a severe starvation state for a long time, I became frightened of being attacked by hunger and it reached the point where I eat ten times that of other people...”

“Nya. Is that so?”

“And – The reverse is true too, I am good at siege warfare. Hmm. Another helping of dumplings!”

A land route for a large army to rush towards Honbyo Temple in Settsu has still not been secured yet.

For Mori to use a land route to march to the capital from Settsu, they have to take over Harima.

However one of Harima’s largest bases, Himeji Castle, was held by Oda’s Sagara Yoshiharu corps and blocked Mori’s army.

But now, Sagara Yoshiharu has not been heard of and the two great strategists Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei are working out the plans for the next confrontation with Honbyo Temple, leaving Himeji’s Sagara Yoshiharu Corps to be led by the second in command, Yamanaka Shikanosuke.

Yamanaka Shikanosuke – Izumo’s Princess General. Originally the vassal of the Amago house. The head of the Ten Amago Braves. Despite being a young Princess General, she had already endured hardships several times greater than an ordinary person. Praying to the moon, “Please give me the Seven Misfortunes and Eight Pains,” she had already endured a series of disasters as the Amago clan was destroyed, Shikanosuke herself was captured, and she had to escape through a toilet passage.

It could be said that something in Shikanosuke was definitely twisted, especially after escaping by pretending to have diarrhea and crawling through the toilet passage despite being a young lady.

Now, for the sake of restoring the Amago clan, she led the Amago's remnants to join the Sagara Yoshiharu corps and use her spear for the Oda.

For Yoshiharu who didn't have any retainers or protégés, the strong generals representing Chuugoku and the combat experienced Shikanosuke had become a necessary existence....

"Milord went missing on the battlefield.....suddenly going away somewhere, and leaving this Shikanosuke in the warring states world. Terrible. Too terrible Milord. Did you abandon this Shikanosuke? What suffering, \* pant pant \*"

Today, at the headquarters outside of Himeji Castle, hearing the report from Goemon about Sagara Yoshiharu being lost made her body shake and twitch.

"Yamanaka-shi. This is not the situation to be worrying."

"It seems I was left by Milord. Even if I live there is only despair. In addition, Mori's army is before my eyes to kill me and scatter me like a flower."

Near Shikanosuke's headquarters, Kikkawa Motoharu of Mori had created a perfect formation that was awaiting Shikanosuke's charge.

Kikkawa Motoharu is the daughter of the first generation of the Mori clan, Mori Motonari.

Along with her younger twin sister Kobayakawa Takakage, they assisted the young third generation in managing the Mori House.

Kobayakawa Takakage holds the San'yo district on the Setouchi Sea side, while Kikkawa captured the San'in district on the Sea of Japan side – Since the Amago Clan were the daimyos of Izumo's San'in region, it could be said that Kikkawa Motoharu had viciously destroyed them.

For Shikanosuke who had dedicated her youth to fighting the Mori forces without hope, Kikkawa Motoharu was her natural enemy.

"Charging in has been banned by Sagara-shi."

"That's right. As one would expect from Milord, holding back this key point is agonizing! Does Shikanosuke have no choice but to continue in agony alone? Abandoned by Milord - \* pant pant\*

"...While Sagara-shi is still lost, it is getting increasingly dangerous."

Under the supervision of Shikanosuke and Goemon who were performing a manzai, an unbelievable report came in from one of the soldiers standing guard.

"Master Sagara Yoshiharu has appeared close by."

"Once again. My joy will be short-lived and afterwards I will be knocked down into the abyss of despair, I won't be able to go on."

“Chop. Sagara-shi who we looked for everywhere in Settsu and the surrounding territories has been found in Harima? Really?”

“Yes. That is...”

“That is?”

“Say it quickly!”

“For some reason, master is at the front of the Mori forces.”

Shikanosuke laughed.

“I see. Milord is purposely pretending to go over to the Mori side for the sake of pushing me further into despair! As one would expect of Master, he will use every trick to hurt this Shikanosuke’s heart.”

“Chop. Yamanaka-shi. If this is true, this is a terrible situation.”

“I am going directly to the camp where Milord is and bringing him back easily.”

“We don’t know if it’s an impostor. Because it’s really easy to trick Shikanosuke-shi....I say it’s a trap...”

“If it is a trap, I will want to meddle in this even more. In fact, it is this Shikanosuke’s way of life to offer my youth to the Seven Misfortunes and Eight Pains!”

“Wait a moment! This is suspicious in various ways!”

Shikanosuke did not listen to Goemon’s voice of restraint, and bravely rode into the Mori camp alone while humming.

Because she was excessively confident, the Mori foot soldiers were convinced that Shikanosuke had to be an ally, and didn’t attack.

However, even if all the soldiers attacked at once, it’s not like it could stop Shikanosuke.

It surely was him.

In the Mori’s camp, was the armored clad Sagara Yoshiharu.

With an extremely deep black sunburn, looking completely like a fisherman or pirate, it is impossible for Shikanosuke to mistake Yoshiharu.

“Master! I’ve come to meet you! Now, come with this toilet passage girl, and please kick and abuse me!”



And then.

Sagara Yoshiharu noticed Shikanosuke and tilted his head to the side.

“Eh? Who are you?”

“EHHHH!? This master who forgets me is truly terrible ohhhhhh.”

“No, I really don’t know you. This is our first time meeting.”

“UWAAAAA!? What is this unknown feeling I’ve never experienced before that is piercing my insides!?”

Shikanosuke, whose whole body had gone numb, collapsed onto the lawn.

One samurai leaped onto Shikanosuke and began wrapping her body up with a rope.

The Tactician Daimyo of Bizen and Mimasaka, the “Infinite Wickedness” that acted opportunistically between the Oda clan and the Mori clan and had poisoning and assassination as hobbies, known as Ukita Naoie.

“Hyahaha! My plan worked! Yamanaka Shikanosuke has been caught!”

“Hey, you are Ukita Naoie? You hurt your hip when you fell of your horse during battle and should have been holed up in Bizen....and, didn’t you receive a great kindness from Milord and were reforming your ways and working with Oda!?”

“Don’t you know!? Are you paying attention!? Oda completely lost the war against Honbyo Temple, and because Mori has overwhelming superiority I stopped being opportunistic and completely allied myself with Mori! That is Ukita Naoie’s way of life! You are the present to Mori as an apology for me being opportunistic.”

“Ku. The strong should help the weak...how vile! I will always be incompatible with this guy.”

“Say whatever you want, wahahaha. The survivor of the Warring States period will be me!”

“That means, this Milord truly is an impostor you prepared?”

“Eh? This is the real Sagara Yoshiharu.”

“What!? Milord! What on earth is this? Ha? I can’t believe....that you wanted so badly to sully this Shikanosuke in a dark dungeons, to secretly bully, tease, and torment, that you would switch sides to Mori. If it’s for such a reason, you could have bullied me as much as you wanted in Himeji Castle’s dungeon! I have already collected a variety of torture devices for my dazzling future with master over there....lots of rare devices such as the “Iron Maiden” and the “triangle wooden horse” that I purchased from the Nambans.”

“Umm, Ukita-san? Because she is a girl shouldn’t you stop treating her so roughly? Be

courteous.”

“And the tone of Milord is a bit different than usual...ah! What on earth happened, I who is only an Izumo countryman can’t understand!?”

“You are right. I only bully girls that I want to make my woman, If I do that I'll be scolded by the Kobayakawa and Kikkawa ojou. I’m entrusting the job of keeping you in jail to Sagara Yoshiharu. You should be lucky that the Mori clan is at its core a Princess General family, Shikanosuke.”

“Shit. This Shikanosuke will not be pleased by being tormented by such a vulgar man that does not have a warrior’s spirit!”

“Sorry. Unlike last time, there is no toilet for you to escape. This time I prepared a jail cell exclusively for you who could calmly escape through a toilet despite being a maiden, this time there isn't a toilet anywhere.”

“What? That can't be?!”

“Oh, you can soil yourself. Don't worry, I won’t go near. I imagine you’ll lose strength after being in jail for three days.”

“UWAAAAAA. How do I get around this? Even for the Seven Misfortunes and Eight Pains, this treatment is too unreasonable for a maiden! Milord, please help me, Milord AAAAHHHH?!”

“Erm, Ukita-san. I will prepare a toilet....it's too pitiful”

“Milord, a toilet is too good for this Shikanosuke. A bedpan please!”

“B, bedpan?”

“This hopeless girl, something must be done soon....that the index finger of I who took the nickname Princess General Killer won’t move...”

Thus, Yamanaka Shikanosuke tragically became the Mori’s prisoner-

And in the Mori’s camp, the dark tanned Sagara Yoshiharu had joined for some reason.

The sudden change in the situation was brought to Nobuna in Honnō-ji Temple by Goemon who ran through San'yo’s roads at top speed.

Of course, Nobuna was completely confused.

“Yo-yo-yo-Yoshiharu, defected to Mo-mo-Mori, eeeeeeh!?”

“What is this Goemon? That Saru that only pursues the world’s most beautiful girl can’t betray

Hime-sama! Because Hime-sama is the world's most beautiful girl! Or are you saying that Mori clan has a Princess General whose beauty exceeds Hime-sama's?"

"This...Although Sagara-dono survived, he ran to the Mori clan. I did not expect such a situation. One point."

"Sob sob. Yoshiharu-san has joined Mori's side and captured Shikanosuke on top of it. You have to quickly send reinforcements to Harima."

"I don't get it! I-I-I know. Because that fellow likes breasts!"

"Sim. That Ukita Naoie is the worst! He has been watching the balance of power between Oda and Mori, and after the war becomes a little advantageous for Mori, he makes a fast break to return as a newcomer! As expected, I should have killed him in Harima."

"Possibly, it was the childish charm of the Mori Third Generation, Mori Terumoto, who is said to still be a toddler. Yoshi has been gradually awakening to the charms of little girls. Its an attack of the disease worse than the Kawanami group. It is the sin of being too cute."

"Nene is the cause. Because Nene slept in the same futon as onii-san and repeatedly wet the bed and shared a bath together something probably broke in onii-san."

".....If that's the case then it may be Inuchiyo's fault. Because Inuchiyo has small breasts, history has been changed...."

"I-I-Its my crime. G-g-g-guilty of t-t-tempting S-s-s-Sagara-shi, this blunder is impossible to overcome."

"All of you, don't go making Yoshiharu a lolicon! Because eighty percent of Yoshiharu's head is occupied with breasts. Any time he meets Frois, his nostrils flare. Therefore that fellow has no interests in children."

"Ah, please don't talk about breasts Hime-sama! I remember the nightmare of him rubbing my chest!"

"In short, even if the breasts are grand or tiny, Sagara-dono doesn't care as long as it's a girl. How indiscriminate. Can't you at least choose one or another? The biggest charm point for a woman is her thighs. A gentlemen whose eyes only go for the chest is five points."

"Nagahide does not need to have the experience of being attacked by that Saru!"

"What's that Katsuie-dono? Sagara-dono holds back around me as the beautiful elder sister, it should be expected that thoughts about what he wants to do as a boy should be running around in his head. Three points."

"Wait a second! Manchiyo wanted to have an affair with Yoshiharu? Even if its Manchiyo, I'll kill you with my bare hands if you make a move on Yoshiharu! Even if you are about to miss marriageable age!"

“Hime? Take care that you do not put me in the same place as Kuki Yoshikata-dono. Absolutely. Never. Seven points.”

The calm Gamo Ujisato yelled out to Nobuna who was getting confused in strange directions.

“We shouldn't be talking about breasts and little girls! Sagara Yoshiharu cannot betray the Oda house and Onee-sama. Everyone understands that. So there must be a deeper reason! In Mori there is Kobayakawa Takakage who inherited the first generation Motonari's strategic ability, this is probably a plan by Kobayakawa to alienate each other!”

Is that so...Japan's number one frivolous guy....attacked by lolicon disease....currently in love with somebody of the Mori house sob sob....all of the Princess General retainers gave Ujisato a complicated look.

While they didn't doubt Yoshiharu's loyalty to Oda and love for Nobuna, all had the strange conviction that Yoshiharu was flirting with one of the girls of the Mori clan without Nobuna watching over him.

In the first place, there was the previous time when he became very popular among the girls of the cat sect of Honbyo Temple.

Ujisato was the one person who didn't know about Yoshiharu's womanizing habits, with innocent shining eyes she completely naively believed that “He is the destined person for Onee-sama, surely he must have been threatened and can't escape”.

There was one thing Ujisato didn't understand.

Nobuna didn't want to believe that “Yoshiharu seriously betrayed the Oda clan.”

Therefore, she wanted to take the story in a different direction.

But, when she became calm and thought about it, it was clear that he didn't have the intention to return to the Oda clan-

If he had been willing to come back, when Shikanosuke came over to the camp Yoshiharu was at, he would have traveled back to Oda with Shikanosuke.

With Shikanosuke's military prowess, it should have been easy to escape with Yoshiharu.

“...Yoshiharu....perhaps you are worried you will obstruct Tenka Fubu if you are beside me.”

“Oh. It may be true! Alright. I'll sock him and bring him back to Hime-sama!”

“Sob. Sob. Certainly if Yoshiharu-san returns to Oda, it would be the seed for bad rumors. The gentlemen of the country who became captivated by Nobuna-sama when the Amano-Iwato opened, their love would certainly turn to hate if Yoshiharu-san returns to Nobuna-sama. But....this time I have an uneasy feeling that there is a more complicated reason....”

“Dearuka, Hanbei.”

“Yoshiharu-san once said in the past that he was going to sacrifice himself to Honbyo Temple for Nobuna’s sake. Even if he seems tactless, he is a wise person who won’t make the same mistake again.”

“Is that so....more and more I don’t understand....what is going on Yoshiharu?”

Even if Yoshiharu returns, it will become the source for losing the people’s support for the Oda clan, and a much gloomier shadow has fallen over the Oda house if Yoshiharu doesn’t return-

Nobuna wished that she could hear Yoshiharu’s reason directly.

However, Yoshiharu is with the Mori forces in Harima.

“It’s alright, its Yoshiharu. It is good that he is alive. I must think so...but it seems there is no way! I have to believe, I gave you a kiss in front of the whole world! Everyone, we will defeat Mori and recapture Yoshiharu! Such an incomplete way of parting is impossible! What comes after that is after that!”

“Oooh!”

Meanwhile, left outside was Akechi Mitsuhide, who was muttering while continuing her daily routine of polishing her pistol.

“I understand. Your engagement with Juubei and your love relationship with Nobuna-sama became troublesome and you suddenly ran away one night. Any argument. Senpai.....next time we meet I’ll kill you without any arguments.”



## Chapter 2 – Mori's Saru

The moment returns to Honbyo temple at the end of the war.

The rulers of Chuugoku – the Mori Clan was a small but powerful family that was falling into obscurity in the corner of Aki, but within one generation, the so-called “First Generation Mori Motonari rose and conquered Chuugoku, and now is the greatest daimyo of the west ruling 11 countries in San'in and San'yo

These were the three children of Mori Motonari.

The eldest son, the Mori clan's “Second Generation”, the virtuous Mori Takamoto.

Takamoto's younger sister, the elder twin – the brave general Kikkawa Motoharu.

The younger twin, the skilled commander Kobayakawa Takakage.

After Motonari's retirement, the second generation, Takamoto, inherited the first generation Motonari's crest while the younger sisters Kikkawa and Kobayakawa were combined as the Twin Rivers, and watched the world – that was how it supposed to be.

However, the second generation Takamoto died before Motonari, and after the death of Motonari, Takamoto's young child “Third Generation” Terumoto was the only one left.

The sisters Kikkawa and Kobayakawa vowed together to aid the young Terumoto; and the sisters built the “Mori Twin Rivers system” to manage the Mori clan.

Kikkawa Motoharu was good at land combat and primarily in charge of the San'in district, while Kobayakawa Takakage commanded the navy to take charge of the San'yo district and the Seto Inland Sea.

In the Honbyo Temple battle, the Mori clan came along with the Murakami Navy of the Seto Inland Sea who had been friends since the first generation, which entered the war through the sea route – consequently, the battle's supreme commander was “Admiral” Kobayakawa Takakage.

Kobayakawa Takakage and the Murakami Navy quickly demolished the Oda's Kuki Navy with a vicious fire attack, sailed up the Yodogawa river to Honbyo Temple, merged with the gun soldiers of Kii, the Saika Corps, that had destroyed Oda in a land battle, and completely encircled Oda Nobuna by land and river around an isolated fort.

Everyone believed that Oda Nobuna was destroyed.

But the cornered Nobuna invoked the Three Sacred Treasures and opened the Amano-Iwato in the distant sky.

Kobayakawa Takakage saw the forms of Oda Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu appearing in the sky.



To return the time traveler Sagara Yoshiharu who was becoming the source of the bad rumors concerning Nobuna and was the source of Honbyo Temple and Mori's just cause to fight, that was the thinking of Nobuna's sister-in-law Gamo Ujisato in gathering the Three Sacred Treasures.

But, Nobuna did not let Yoshiharu go – she restrained and kissed him.

It was the last kiss as they prepared for their own deaths.

While Kobayakawa Takakage briefly stared wide-eyed on-board the ship, the figures of Nobuna and Yoshiharu in the heavens vanished as the Amano-Iwato suddenly closed.

“Ojou, Oda Nobuna was prepared to resist against fate to the very end. She declared to the world at the last moment that she wouldn't give up Sagara Yoshiharu. She is a wonderful princess. What will you do?”

The Pirate King of Setouchi who leads the Murakami navy, Murakami Takeyoshi, whispered.

Kobayakawa Takakage understood the new world that Oda Nobuna showed to all the people.

On second thought, even if I destroy the Oda clan I don't have a clear plan of what to do with the country afterwards, she hesitated.

Even Kobayakawa Takakage who inherited the terrifying ingenuity of “Strategy God” Mori Motonari, had still been unable to create a vision to reform Japan's wars.

I refine the strategy for commanders to lead the soldiers, I am not the general that stands above others, or “The commander of commanders”. That was the ability of our deceased older brother, Mori Takamoto.

However, in Oda Nobuna there is the unwavering will and clear ideal, the caliber to stand above as the leader of leaders.

If I killed Oda Nobuna, the Mori House will have to carry the responsibility of safeguarding the entire nation in the future-

“Ojou thinks too much. Make a decision. If we fail this time, Oda Nobuna will surely make a comeback and become a powerful enemy to the Mori clan.”

“...Understood.”

Right as Kobayakawa Takakage was about to give the sorrowful command “Kill Oda Nobuna and her troops” and order a full on attack, at that moment the Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa, burst into the battleground and brandished an imperial decree from Himiko.

“IT IS HIMIKO'S WILL! BOTH ARMIES HERE SHALL NOT SPILL ANY FURTHER BLOOD! AND MAKE PEACE!”

A messenger from Magoichi Saika said, “We lost to Oda Nobuna. If we take that fellow's

head, that defeat will last a lifetime.”

While the message was enigmatic, Kobayakawa Takakage felt the same as Magoichi.

In betting her life, Oda Nobuna showed a new way to live.

On the other hand, the messenger from Honbyo Temple said “Today when we saw the ghastly battle between large numbers of guns ‘The time when religious sects take up the spear and battles has ended’ we felt deep regret. In addition, Oda Nobuna didn’t use the Amano Iwato for the sake of escaping, instead she gave a kiss to Sagara Yoshiharu which was an immense shock.

Now, we just want to perform the mourning services for those who died in battle in both armies. Most of the followers feel the same way.”

It was conveyed that Kyonya and the believers no longer had any fighting spirit.

“...The Kampaku, Konoe Sakihisa who should loathe the samurais is running about; this time, it is Oda Nobuna’s win.”

When it came to this, Kobayakawa Takakage had no choice but to accept it.

Originally, this was a battle between Honbyo Temple and the Oda Clan. The Mori clan was only helping the Honbyo Temple survive the siege.

Murakami Takeyoshi and the pirates yelled “Just a little more!” and stamped their feet in frustration making the boat rock, but they were happy to end the battle without plucking the flower called Oda Nobuna after seeing her cute face.

That which was called a man’s instincts was complicated.

Soon the rumor that Sagara Yoshiharu died in battle after being shot with arrows by the Rokkaku’s father-and-son duo began to spread among the Murakami Navy as they began their preparations to withdraw.

It was said that right before the Amano-Iwato closed, Yoshiharu became Nobuna’s shield and took several arrows to the back before falling behind the fort and passing away.

Kobayakawa Takakage thought that if Sagara Yoshiharu disappeared from the Oda clan, it meant that the scandal around Oda Nobuna also disappeared.

People around the country felt sorry for Oda Nobuna for losing the man she loved, Sagara Yoshiharu.

Oda Nobuna is the polar opposite of the impression of the Sixth Demon King who sought to usurp the Yamato Gosho.

On top of being a bishojo Princess Knight, she gave the people a new sense of values with a love beyond the wall of social status.

The riots everywhere will probably lose their cause and calm down.

The Oda were already in an advantageous situation for the future of the war.

It was impossible to suppress these chaotic times with force.

The person who gets the faith of the people wins.

Kobayakawa Takakage thought that, unexpectedly, when the Three Sacred Treasures' spiritual power projected Nobuna's form across the country, it resulted in drawing the public sentiment to Oda Nobuna's side.

If Sagara Yoshiharu did not die, Nobuna would be accused of aspiring to usurp the Imperial Palace to marry Sagara Yoshiharu and run straight to ruin.

But the result was reversed.

Oda Nobuna carries the will of heaven – is that really the case?

Rather, at the very end, did Sagara Yoshiharu go so far as to suddenly sacrifice his life for Oda Nobuna?

It may be so.

“The Saru of the Oda Clan maintained his loyalty to the very end. No, more than loyalty....even as an enemy he was an admirable samurai. I will hold a memorial service.”

“Ojou...”

“....A good man died on the battlefield. In order to protect his lover, he would willingly give up his life. As long as the Princess Knight stands on the battlefield, this sorrow will continue forever.”

“Hah. Ojou, I'm a filthy old man who wouldn't die even if I was killed. And you still say I'm not a good man?”

“I didn't say that.”

A large fleet of the Murakami Navy was quietly going down the Yodogawa river passage, returning from Kizugawaguchi after scattering the Kuki Navy.

The truce between Honbyo Temple and Oda was to last half a year.

Kobayakawa Takakage returned to the Seto Inland Sea and decided to make efforts in Harima against the Oda front.

“It is not a ceasefire between the Mori clan and the Oda clan. Fighting in Harima is not going against the Imperial Decree.”

“It is so, Ojou. By making a hole through Harima, there will be a land route connecting to the capital. The capital of Kyoto is just one step beyond that.”

The pirates who rowed the scull discovered a floating body of a lone warrior and raised their voices.

“Boss!”

“This is a familiar face!”

“I thought it was a drowned body but he may be still alive!”

“Ah. This guy is Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“Wasn’t this fellow kissing Oda Nobuna a short while ago?”

“Sink him!”

“So jealous!”

“With such a beautiful sweet princess knight....die!”

“‘My companion is only you for life’....To make a pretty girl say such lines, gah!”

“Die, Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“All the men of the world became your enemy.”

“Wait, pull out the monkey and look after him.”

Kobayakawa Takakage ordered the pirates.

“Why Ojou?”

“The whole world already knew that Oda Nobuna is devoted to this monkey. Even if I just behead him right now, I will only incur Oda Nobuna’s wrath, but if he is alive he is the best hostage. He will be useful for negotiations from now on. Perhaps make her cede Harima. Furthermore, if this monkey surrenders to the Mori clan, it will be a heavy blow to the Oda clan.”

“Is that so?”

“As one would expect from Ojou.”

“Able to instantly make such a cool-headed judgment....”

“Different than the heads of us hot-blooded pirates.”

“Inherited the cleverness of the first generation.”

“Hm. The eyes of Ojou at the moment when we found the boy were a little different.” Only the Pirate King Murakami Takeyoshi had a worried face.

While feared as Setouchi’s tyrannical pirate king, Takeyoshi considers the young Kobayakawa Takakage as a little sister. But with his age, Takeyoshi was an existence like a second father to Kobayakawa.

“...Uh...oh. What is this?”

On the futon in the cabin, Yoshiharu was brought back to life.

When he woke up there was a white cloth used as a bandage around his head and upper body, and his whole body ached.

“Stay still!”

Because of the remaining pain, he was unable to rise.

“As expected of the Murakami navy, it was dangerous but the treatment was good.”

“This monkey face isn't even fit to be seen by a hero. I doubt this little brat can be of use Ojou.”

“Then help him until he can be.”

There were two strange people at his bedside.

A strong man like a giant with a copper tan all over his body.

The gigantic figure was entirely made of masses of muscle like a tiger.

The other person was petite girl.

The owner of a cool expression, but surprisingly well arranged so she seems slightly feeble.

And both wore Sengoku Era-style armor.

“Who are you? Where is this? Why do I hurt?”

Yoshiharu couldn’t understand what had happened to him.

Because -

“Strange. I returned from school and should have continued playing ‘Nobunaga’s ambition’ in my room. Where is this? It's shaking so by any chance am I on a ship?”

Yoshiharu had lost all memory from after coming to the Warring States period.

The reason seems to be a nasty blow to the head after being shot by arrows and falling from the fort into the torrent.

Therefore the present Yoshiharu was not able to understand that he was currently in the Sengoku Era.

“Boy. What are you mumbling about, I don’t understand what you mean at all.”

“Oh. This person, is he a professional wrestler? He is larger than Raoh<sup>vi</sup>.”

“This person seems to be talking in future language, Ojou-chan.”

“Somehow, it seems that his memory of the Oda Clan era has been lost.”

Kobayakawa Takakage, while pulling Yoshiharu’s cheeks, looked deep into his eyes.

Yoshiharu, had very little experience with a human girl getting so close.

He shrank back.

“Wow. This girl is lovely...oops. I said aloud what I was thinking. The girls in my class said this was my bad habit. Damn it, I am only a pure and simple boy. Modern girls are tough.”

“Yeah, his intelligence is still the same, Takeyoshi.”

“Originally, this skilled commander was just an idiot. In this retrospect, there is no change Ojou.”

“Tch. Who are you? Where is this? By any chance did a Sengoku Cosplay maniac fell in love with me at first sight and kidnapped me? That man that looks like Raoh knocked me out and kidnapped me? Something out of a galge happened in reality...”

“Hmm. I don’t understand what you are saying.”

Bump, bump, bump, bump.

The present Yoshiharu was not immune to the close, innocent face of Kobayakawa Takakage so he couldn’t look directly at her.

“Wait. Calm down. I learned this in light novels before. At times like this I should count prime numbers. Oh, my scarce gal game experience. That was basic in Sengoku SLG...wait when did I meet you? That looks like a genuine military armor. Is this a Sengoku Era cosplay festival? But I’m not a cameraman. Well this is embarrassing. I don’t have the courage to ask a strange girl for a photo.”

Damnit, I’m thinking out loud again. Such scary eyes from girls because of this habit!

Yoshiharu felt like crying.

But Kobayakawa Takakage held Yoshiharu's cheeks motionlessly with cool eyes and stared intently.

Even as a monkey Yoshiharu realized *Aren't you conscious of me as a man? I was too self-conscious. This is the real world. A beautiful, yandere girl cannot fall in love at first sight with a man whose only merit is Sengoku Era knowledge and kidnap him. Ha. Ha. Ha.* and settled down.

But the next moment,

"The Saru, Sagara Yoshiharu. This is not the future Japan you lived in. It is the world of the Warring States. I am the commander of the Mori clan's San'yo army, Kobayakawa Takakage. I am the daughter of the late first generation Mori Motonari, and the Princess Knight that controls the Seto Inland Sea with the Murakami navy."

Yoshiharu fell into the pinnacle of confusion.

"Kobayakawa....T....Tabatake..!?"

"Not Tabatake. A Princess Knight. I see, does the future person not know about the Mori clan? I am a renowned daimyo of Chuugoku The anecdote of the three arrows should be famous nationwide....was the story of the three arrows not passed down in the future...."

Her eyebrows lowered a bit in disappointment.

Wow, she is lovely, Yoshiharu's heart stopped.

"I do know it! I know the story of the three arrows and the Mori clan. The Mori clan is super famous nationally."

"I, is that so? You knew it. Good. Actually my elder sister broke all the arrows on her own in that story, but then it wasn't an anecdote so we rewrote to get across father's feelings and spread it around the entire country."

Even though her expression didn't change, Kobayakawa Takakage seemed happy.

"Wait a moment. Do you mean this is really the Sengoku Era?"

"That is what I am saying. You came here from the world of the future. You probably passed through the Amano Iwato."

"Seriously!? Why, why me? Is this a dream from playing far too much 'Ambition of Oda Nobunaga'? I mean, why is Kobayakawa Takakage a girl? Is this one of those Sengoku Era animes with girls that had been all over society lately?"

"Is there a problem that I am a girl?"



“There is! According to the history I learned in ‘The Ambition of Oda Nobunaga’, Kobayakawa Takakage is a man! His face is a man’s and his voice actor is a man!”

“Is that a future history book? However, it is unexpected that the history books would alter the truth. Did I decide to have been a man....I’m somehow disappointed. I was at least a little confident of my appearance.”

Her eyebrows completely sunk. She seemed to be very disappointed.

“Brat. In your era, is this Murakami Takeyoshi passed down as having a cute girl’s figure? In that case, it would make me laugh gahahaha.”

“Oh, you are Murakami Takeyoshi. No, I remember from the game that you were a gentleman. Yep.”

“Oh, that’s what it is. Boring....let’s make this guy shark bait. After all, didn’t this guy lose his memory of all his spear work in the Oda clan and is just a brat? The future is a world without battle. He grew up spoiled. This guy has the nerves of a jellyfish, he has no place to stand on a battlefield.”

“Eh? Yikes, Murakami-san. Please stop. Kobayakawa, stop this scary man!”

Murakami Takeyoshi seemed to be able to twist Yoshiharu’s neck with a single hand and was emitting a savage aura like a wild animal.

Yoshiharu who had become a high school student again almost wet his pants in fear.

“Go back to your original world!”

“It is a pity Sagara Yoshiharu. There was a way to send you back to the future, but the method does not seem to be usable anymore. In other words, it is regrettable, but you cannot return to the future anymore.”

“W, what? Mother, Kaa-san! Say it’s a dream and I won’t play Gacha<sup>vii</sup> in online games without permission anymore! I certainly love the Sengoku Era, but if I can’t use a spear or a sword won’t it be impossible to survive if I’m abandoned!? Someone help me!”

“See, Ojou. Whining and trembling. Completely useless. If he had his memory he could at least be used as a hostage in negotiations with the Oda clan. That alone would be worth it. It’s better to think that the Oda Clan’s hero, Sagara Yoshiharu, has already died.”

“Oda, Oda clan, why am I the hero of the Oda clan? I’m just a high school student. Moreover, I’m a pacifist and weak in fights!”

“So...you don’t remember the Siege of Kanegasaki either, Sagara Yoshiharu.”

“Kanegasaki? I’ve seen it happen in a game.”

“The Sunomata castle built in one night?”

“That is also something I’ve seen in a game.”

“Then the decisive battle in Tennoji with the Honbyo Temple and the Saika corps? The sea battle of Kizugawaguchi?”

“Oh, there are even animations and games.....the Honbyo Temple is Hongan-ji right?”

Kobayakawa Takakage seemed very disappointed and pulled Yoshiharu’s ear.

She seemed extremely regretful.

“Sagara Yoshiharu, you participated in those battles as a soldier of the Oda clan and became a legendary hero. There is no one who doesn’t know you in Japan. Do you really not remember?”

“....detestable....I don’t remember at all....Kobayakawa-san. To begin with I shouldn’t have that kind of ability. I am just an ordinary, powerless, high school boy. My physical strength is average, my brains are lacking, and my goal was to find a comedy partner and make a manzai duo but we were killed in the qualifier. My only special skills are useless things like being good at avoiding dodgeballs and playing Sengoku games. If I fought with Murakami Takeyoshi I would be killed instantly. It was whispered that I was a ‘breast beast’ and I was ostracized by the girls. About the only thing I can boast to other people is my face.”

“Your only weak point is your face, it is not plain but somehow it seems monkey-like, you might be more beautiful in the outside world Sagara Yoshiharu.”

“Ahhh! Even if the times had changed I though the evaluation of my works would be eternal. There isn’t a convenient story where I time travel to the Sengoku Era for no reason and am popular for some reason.”

Yoshiharu prayed “somebody help me” to the heavens while trembling.

Wake me up from this dream.

However, even after praying he didn’t wake up.

Kobayakawa Takakage and Murakami Takeyoshi showed no signs of disappearing.

And the wounds on his back were painful – and a realistic pain that couldn’t come from a dream.

“Ojou, I took great pains to save him, but the hero Sagara Yoshiharu is dead. It would be impossible to hire this as a soldier of the Mori clan. He would lead our armies to destruction. And he doesn’t even have value as a hostage. Let’s feed him to the sharks.”

“...However, I took great pains to save him. There should be some use. Will you put Sagara Yoshiharu in the Murakami Navy as an apprentice pirate?”

“This guy? Ojou is extremely sweet to this youngster.”

Kobayakawa nodded, while remaining expressionless.

*Seems Kobayakawa is trying to help me.* Yoshiharu thought and tilted his head.

“The reason he has no memory was because of his severe head wound. He never tried to run and forget everything. It wasn’t his crime.”

“However, we cannot afford to let this spoiled brat as a fellow pirate for free. The rules of piracy are rough. A ‘gamble’ is needed to make such a penniless amateur a comrade, Ojou.”

“I see, a ‘gamble’ ritual. Takeyoshi.

“That is right. But I can tell you this brat can’t do it. He’ll piss himself and plead for forgiveness and his life from the start. Even you’ll be disappointed if a man like Sagara Yoshiharu shows such a state, Ojou-chan.”

What kind of terrible “gamble” can he mean? Yoshiharu was already feeling uneasy.

However, his wound was aching and he couldn’t stand up.

Murakami Takeyoshi pulled out three cups.

A golden cup, a silver cup, and a copper cup.

He poured liquor from a bottle into each.

“Drink. One of the cups is poisonous. Boy, if you choose the poison you will writhe in agony for three days and die painfully. But one of the cups is just ordinary sake – this is a pirate ritual. If you choose, you will be recognized as our companion.”

“Tch. Old man. Wait, why do I have to!? Let me off the ship and I can plow a rice field!”

“Don’t act like a baby. You who drifted from the future, do you even have rice fields? If you are released to land, a brat like you will be attacked by a night thief and lose your head.”

“....Damn...is that so. This is a different world from the future....to make matters worse, I came without relatives or social position....unless I put my life on the line to become a pirate I can’t survive...”

It was such an unreasonable game, Yoshiharu wanted to cry.

“How have I survived up until now in such a harsh world? It’s impossible!”

While brushing Yoshiharu’s cheeks to ease his tension, Kobayakawa Takakage gave her order.

“Sagara Yoshiharu. Choose. You either risk your life with Murakami Takeyoshi’s gambling ceremony or become shark bait, it’s one or the other.”

“And if I choose a cup and fail?”

“According to Murakami Takeyoshi’s words, at that time you will die.”

“This ritual is scary. I hate it and I don’t want to do it.”

“Then you will be thrown into the Setouchi Sea and become shark bait.”

In either case I die, it might be better to be thrown into the sea, Yoshiharu was at a loss and couldn’t bear making a high-stakes gamble – He is just a high school student that lacks courage like that.

*Why am I here in the Warring States period? Yes, I wanted to time travel and play a part as a Warring States period general, it was a dream in my head to have an outstanding performance in the Sengoku Era, I always carried the wish to live skillfully in the real Warring States Period.*

*But I know full well that the Warring States Period wasn’t romantic and was a harsh and severe era to live in. It’s not a world where a kid like me who lacks military experience can live.*

But with the gaze of Kobayakawa Takakage staring into his eyes, he couldn’t run away.

For some reason, Kobayakawa seemed to be wishing for him to attempt the ceremony and win.

Kobayakawa Takakage was expressionless, but her eyes trembled as she prayed to Yoshiharu in hope of something.

*Why is Kobayakawa-san a girl? I wonder if it was taught that she was similar to a guy? In the first place, for what reason is there a weak girl among the men as a military commander? It seems like such a thin arm would break. And yet why does this Sengoku Era general Kobayakawa Takakage support the Mori clan?*

While staring into the clear eyes of Kobayakawa Takakage...

*Strange....*

Yoshiharu’s body stopped trembling.

*....I feel like in the past I had promised something very important to someone in this world....*

*I must live.*

*I must survive by any means.*

To keep the promise that I had exchanged with someone-

“This dazzlingly beautiful golden cup stands out the most. I have seen this golden brightness somewhere, sometime before. This is it. This is the one!”

When he held the golden cup in his hand, Sagara Yoshiharu was like another person.

Even he couldn't understand why from his timid and cowardly mind, so much courage was overflowing.

"...If I let a girl like Kobayakawa go to war, as a man there is no way I can tremble in the background. Even so. Because I – am a man!"

At the moment the cup hit his lips, he mumbled such words.

Unconsciously, he spoke the words he was thinking.

While watching Yoshiharu intently, Kobayakawa Takakage's thin shoulders shook.

He drank it in one go.

"This alcohol is delicious."

Kobayakawa Takakage opened her eyes wide as she stared at Yoshiharu's smile.

Yoshiharu thought that even if Kobayakawa was not surprised, he was surprised at his own courage. He might have already changed his attitude out of desperation.

"Right on the money. That one is just ordinary alcohol. It is your win." Takeyoshi Murakami said with a bitter smile.

It was probably intended to be a blessing, but with a bang, his shoulder was clapped with herculean strength! Yoshiharu vomited blood.

"AAAAAAH! The wound is open!"

"S, Sagara Yoshiharu. Are you alright?"

"I'm not okayyyyyyy. It hurts, it hurts aughhh."

"Ojou, this guy is no good. For a moment he had the face of an Oda Clan general, and now he has turned back into an ordinary kid. Is it useless after all?"

"It's because Takeyoshi attacked! Sagara Yoshiharu keep still. It's alright, I'll treat it immediately."

"I only patted him on the shoulder."

"It's on the same level as a bear punch! It hurts, it hurts, it hurts!"

Kobayakawa Takakage firmly hugged Yoshiharu's agony filled shoulder.

As he smelled Takakage's hair, Yoshiharu's pain vanished in an instant.

“Ojou, it isn’t right for you to hug this bastard. Wasn’t that that man’s weak point? It’s unreasonable.”

“No, it’s fine, because Yoshiharu was like my Aniki that I’m okay.”

“Onii-sama? Me?”

“That’s right. My Aniki.”

Yoshiharu noticed Takakage’s cheeks coloring slightly.

“The older brother of Kobayakawa....if I’m not mistaken...it was. Was it Kikkawa Motoharu?”

Isn’t Kikkawa Motoharu the strong general that was the representative of the Chuugoku region? I love peace so I don’t think I resemble him.

“Ojou, don’t stick too close to him. If this was discovered by my followers, this youngster would be minced into the Setouchi sea.”

“Just a little more. Yoshiharu is in pain. Doing it this way seems to relieve the ache.”

“....My bad feeling was correct. Boy, after this you are going to see hell.”

“Huh? What do you mean, Murakami-san?”

“Be careful to not lose your neck to Kikkawa-oujo.”

“Eh? Kikkawa is a girl too?”

“Yes, she is my older twin sister.”

“Then, who is Kobayakawa’s onii-san?”

What is going on, Yoshiharu isn’t sure yet.

After I barely won the life-threatening gamble, I was employed as a probationary pirate of the Murakami navy and several weeks passed.

While the wound on his back still ached, the pirates drove Yoshiharu hard with swabbing the deck and preparing the daily fish to eat.

Even as an injured person, he had to work and toil for his fellows. In fact, as the bottom rung, it was the pirate code that he lives in hell in such a severe world.

It was too severe of an environment for Yoshiharu who had been living a leisurely high school life, but he had no room to complain.

*I must survive by any means.*

For some reason, that strong thought was supporting Yoshiharu.

Although his body screamed to give up, he endured it. In the beginning he had been hit by nausea, but before long he grew used to seasickness. Though, it didn't seem like he had been living the school life without a care just the other day.

“Kid, do you really not have your memory?”

“You are good at doing chores without complaining about your back injury, you've got guts!”

“In addition, isn't this food good?”

“This ‘mayonnaise’ is the best when splashed on fried takoyaki!”

To the pirates who at first complained, “this guy is useless”, “shark bait”, “how is he similar to the Ojou's aniki”, before they noticed, they had accepted him as a member of the pirates.

Not only in the sea battle, but in their role as robbers the pirates were considered bloodthirsty, but they were good guys to those they accepted as a companion.

Yoshiharu thought that while the pirates at the end of the century mostly did what they wanted and ran amok, the Murakami Navy had the boss Murakami Takeyoshi and their master the Princess Knight named Kobayakawa Takakage who kept order, so they could not commit meaningless violence.

On that day where I unusually go onto land, I was handed the dangerous work of being a “decoy” in the camp of the Mori army which made an expedition to Harima.

From the Oda troops who were confined in the Himeji Castle, the girl who calls herself Yamanaka Shikanosuke nonchalantly entered the enemy camp alone to get Yoshiharu for some reason, and was caught by the suspicious man, Ukita Naoie, claiming to be a loyal retainer of Mori.

Yoshiharu didn't understand what was going on, and was anxious about Yamanaka Shikanosuke who was tied up and panting in various ways. So he would not leave the custody to the self-proclaimed womanizer Ukita, and Yoshiharu became responsible for monitoring her.

After finishing the work as an underling, he took a quick break.

Yoshiharu returned again to the Murakami Navy's boats – the Setouchi Sea was the home that Yoshiharu would return to.

While looking out at the white mist and innumerable small and large islands across the Setouchi Sea from the deck, Yoshiharu muttered,



“Seems like there is something I need to remember. I wonder how I’ve been living in the Sengoku Era?”

I feel like I’m forgetting some awfully important thing.

Until I remember what it is, I will drink mud to survive, something inside of himself was kicking Yoshiharu in the butt, and he half supported his broken heart.

But his head ached every time he tries to force himself to remember.

“Are you tired from work, Sagara Yoshiharu?”

“Oh, Kobayakawa-san.”

To Yoshiharu’s side as he stood on the prow gazing at the mist covered Setouchi waters, Kobayakawa Takakage was beside him before he knew it.

“You were extremely useful today. That Yamanaka Shikanosuke was the natural enemy of the Mori clan. You have accomplished a distinguished achievement in capturing Yamanaka Shikanosuke.”

“I was surprised that Yamanaka Shikanosuke was a girl. Killing is unpleasant.”

“That is your vassal. You can treat her how you wish. However...”

“However?”

“Ugh, like Ukita Naoie, calling himself a ridiculous title like Princess Knight killer, a, and, doing strange things to prisoners....I won’t allow it.”

“What? I can’t do such horrible things!”

“Is that so? Good. Such horrible behavior is prohibited in the Mori clan.”

She was a girl who would always have an expressionless demeanor, but her kind personality would seep out of her words.

Yoshiharu who lacked any immunity to girls, would become tense every time he encountered Kobayakawa Takakage.

Speaking frankly, she was cute.

Is it because she was from a different era or because she was born as a princess of the Mori clan, there is a part that seems like a cold general but her heart was naive and honest.

The pirates that cheered “Ojou!” “We will protect you!”, I began to feel like I understood them.

Although she looks younger, you would unintentionally call her “Kobayakawa-san”.

Somehow, if Kobayakawa was in school she would probably be a committee chairman....I have to stop thinking that way, I still can't forget about living in modern times.

“Yoshiharu, sit down. I'll change your bandage.”

“Huh? Oh, it's fine. I can do it myself.”

“You can't see your back wound. If it becomes swollen it will become bothersome. Trust me.”

It was awkward for Yoshiharu to be shirtless in front of a girl, and to be embarrassed would be a problem, but he can't say so if Takakage suggested it.

“W-well then, please.”

While he blushed, he became compliant.

Takakage who had caught him was also embarrassed.

“....Why are you so red....Don't be bashful or I'll get embarrassed.”

“I'm sorry. I'm not used to girls.”

“Used to?”

“Because I reached this age without getting a girlfriend. Is it because I was always entranced by Sengoku games? And I have a bad habit of speaking without thinking.”

“That's a strange thing to say. Speaking of the Oda clan's Sagara Yoshiharu, you had a reputation of a peerless erotic man who leaped at women like a monkey.”

“So, that me is not me!”

There was no way I could be such a riajuu<sup>viii</sup>, I'm different from that Kobayakawa, Yoshiharu wanted to complain.

“Previously, you incidentally opened the Amano Iwato and kissed Oda Nobuna in front of the whole country. Oh, that is, um, I, I was at loss. Should a child like me see such a love affair between lovers.....”

“I really don't remember! I mean, in the first place who is Oda Nobuna?”

So...

This Warring States period was slightly different from what Yoshiharu is familiar with.

The existence of Princess Knights was something he heard for the first time.

If Yoshiharu's knowledge was correct, then even Kobayakawa Takakage, was supposed to be a man.

And – the advocate of Tenka Fubu that held the territories around Kyoto was Owari's Princess Knight, Oda Nobuna.

For this girl, Yoshiharu had never even heard her name.

“When talking about the Sengoku Era commander that adopted Tenka Fubu, it should be Oda Nobunaga. Though Oda Nobunaga was fair-skinned and beautiful, and moreover had a high-pitched voice, he is clearly a man. After all he even had a child. Well, even if the history books sometimes depict him as feminine, there was a drama with the setting of a female Nobunaga...”

“There seem to be many members of the Oda clan that add ‘Nobu’ to their name. There might be someone in the family that is called Nobunaga. But I don't know a person named Nobunaga. It is Oda Nobuna that succeeded the head of the Oda Clan.”

This was getting strange, perhaps I am trapped in my own dream world, Yoshiharu thought.

This world may be a dream that only I am seeing, and in reality I am still sleeping in my room, and I suspect I'll wake up after all this time.

But, with the warmth of Takakage's fingers treating my back, the smell of the beach where my hair was cut short, I can only think this must be reality.

“Oh, that's dangerous. I'm becoming conscious of the beating of my heart This is no good. Normal self, normal self.”

“....Your back was riddled with injuries Yoshiharu. Not just this wound, but there are other scars.”

“Really? Because I can't see it I don't know. Or rather, I don't remember getting injured. My only strong point in the old days was my dodging. I almost crashed into the front of a car when I was racing my bike and lightly went into the air and survived it unscathed. My bicycle was flattened though.”

For a while Yoshiharu was proud and had the future prospects of joining the circus.

“I don't know what a bicycle or car is, but your back, is a samurai's back.”

With a white finger, Takakage softly stroked one the scars on Yoshiharu's back.

“You risked your life many times on the battlefield to protect your lord. That time when the Amano Iwato was opened, you became a shield for the arrows that attacked Oda Nobuna, and did not avoid even one. If it was you, if you wanted to avoid it you would have avoided it entirely.”

Yoshiharu noticed that Takakage's voice had become muffled.

“Um, Kobayakawa-san?”

“....My aniki was also like that.”

Yoshiharu looked back without thinking.

The Seto sea breeze shook the short hair of the small and delicate Takakage.

With wet eyes, she looked up at Yoshiharu.

It was a face like an abandoned kitten.

It was completely different from the impression of the usual calm “Wise General”, Kobayakawa Takakage that was the pillar of the Mori clan.

Yoshiharu realized this was the natural Kobayakawa after taking off the mask of a military general.

An ordinary girl not that much different from his classmates.

His chest throbbed again.

“Y, Yoshiharu. That...”

“K, Kobayakawa-san.”

Eye to eye, they came close to each other.

Both became unable to move.

“What are you trying to do to Takakage? Saru, your death has come!

Whoosh.

The real Katana shot out, cutting a part of Yoshiharu’s bangs.

“I’m sorry Kikkawa-san! Forgive me! Please, I haven’t done anything!”

“Silence monkey! If you lay a single finger on my innocent sister I will immediately chop you into Namasu!<sup>ix</sup>”

It was Kobayakawa Takakage’s older twin sister, Kikkawa Motoharu.

She was the Princess Knight of the warrior faction so she could easily cut Yoshiharu if he approached Takakage.

Her appearance was just like Takakage, but seems like the type to show all her emotions on her face and had a wealth of expressions.

And to differentiate herself from her younger sister she wore a headband around her forehead with the rising-sun flag and “Mori Elder”, so Yoshiharu was able to distinguish them soon after coming to the Mori clan.

“Onee-sama, Yoshiharu hasn’t done anything wrong. The rumor that he was a monkey-like womanizer seems to have merely been a rumor. I....., Yoshiharu is kind to girls.”

“That is the trick of womanizers, Takakage! The Princess Knight killer Ukita Naoie humors with sweet words at the beginning. By not knowing that, you carelessly fall into their hands.”

Kikkawa Motoharu was cautious around Yoshiharu from the start, and would burst in with her sword every time Takakage and Yoshiharu got close.

“Kikkawa-san, that I’m a womanizer is a groundless rumor. I’m not boasting about it, but I’ve made it to this age without getting a lover.”

“What? Don’t act like nothing happened, Saru. What the heck do you think you showed off when you opened the Amano-Iwato? To show such a naive Takakage....d, d, dirty love affair...Takakage’s eyes have been stained. I won’t allow it!”

“I don’t even have a memory of it~! What kind of person was I to the Oda clan? On one hand there were these shocking erotic legends! That wasn’t me at all!”

Kikkawa Motoharu explained—

While Sagara Yoshiharu was serving the Oda clan as a person without any social status, he started to have an affair with his lord Oda Nobuna and previously snatched Oda Nobuna’s lips in front of the whole nation. This act of supplanting his lord was the most shocking of his deeds.

Furthermore, even the Oda Clan’s natural enemy, Honbyo Temple, worshiped him as a living god, and let the female Nyankousou sect follower serve him and had nightly parties.

He seduced infamous Princess Knights and made them his vassals like Yamanaka Shikanosuke, Takenaka Hanbei, and Kuroda Kanbei. Yamanaka Shikanosuke was Sagara Yoshiharu’s “sex slave” who had dedicated her flesh and became a self-proclaimed toilet for Yoshiharu’s personal use.

Finally, Yoshiharu’s lust for woman passed thousands of miles across the sea, and seduced the Namban Louis Frois, and made the missionary fall from Christianity for that reason.

He got engaged with the Oda Clan’s leading genius commander the beautiful and honorable Akechi Mitsuhide and immediately began fooling around, leaving Mitsuhide’s heart broken.

“Saru, you are such a man. My younger sister is nothing but a naive child about love, I will certainly break your evil designs. As the older sister of Takakage!”

“Huh. Kikkawa-san has been in love? As one would expect of the older sister.”

“That is, with the young nobleman that appeared in “Taiheiki” and “Tale of the Heike”<sup>x</sup>, I write down fake histories over and over again where inside I flirt.....the passage where the beautiful noble Heike has his neck removed by the violent warrior Genji, writing it gets me fired up. Oh, my body feels hot~”

“So, it wasn’t real love.”

“Well whatever, that is the way it is. Real men are disgusting.”

She had an honest and clear-cut personality, indeed she was easy to understand like a child, Yoshiharu thought.

“Aneki. Aneki who still writes the continuation of the Tale of the Heike selfishly while grinning alone is beyond repair. You have to change such a disappointing vice before you rot one day.”

“Takakage. It’s better than you whose heart beats fast from a monkey’s back.”

“Th-th-that isn’t true, my heart isn’t pounding fast!”

When such a tsundere-like line came, Yoshiharu felt like he won something.

“Just a little bit, he reminds me of Aniki....”

“Oh, again. Your eyes are getting wet. Wake up Takakage! Aniki and this monkey aren’t similar at all!”

“His face isn’t similar, but his nature was close. They are....gentle to girls.”

“Sagara Yoshiharu! What did you do to entice my little sister, the well-known ice-cold general! My little sister that faces men coolly with an iron wall of no interest! As expected, this man can’t be allowed to live!”

“Why? Why did I suddenly become popular when I entered the Warring States period? I don’t remember anything. I don’t understand anything, it’s really hard to accept it!”

Yoshiharu was screaming as he caught the dangerous katana that Kikkawa Motoharu was wielding.

“Ah, Aneki, Yoshiharu has forgotten his time in the Oda clan. You shouldn’t bring up his past history. If he remembers, he will return to the Oda clan.....maybe.”

“I don’t mind particularly. Rather, he’ll return to his masters as just a monkey head.”

“Wait wait! Please Kikkawa-san, listen to your younger sister!”

“This useless Aneki. Yoshiharu should defect to this clan. It will lower the Oda clan’s morale. In the first place, Yoshiharu completed a distinguished task in capturing Yamanaka Shikanosuke,

and was already accepted as a Mori clan's commander – I want to let Yoshiharu become a feudal lord.”

“This guy? A country, a castle? This isn't a joke! As for capturing Shikanosuke, it was because of Takakage's plan! This guy just had to sit on a stool.”

“But it's only because Yoshiharu was here that we were able to capture Shikanosuke, after all she was aneki's enemy that couldn't be caught. Moreover, Shikanosuke became a faithful vassal of Yoshiharu, and won't flee as long as Yoshiharu is here. If Yoshiharu works for Mori, Shikanosuke will soon become a faithful dog of Mori. If possible, a commander should win over allies rather than rashly killing, that was the tactics of Otou-sama and Onii-sama.<sup>xi</sup>”

“U-ugh. Your logic is really exceptional. In other words, Takakage is just pleased with this monkey. Therefore, you specifically let the monkey be the head of that feat. How long are you going to be gallant?”

“...It's not like I'm particularly happy....”

“Umm. I want an island more than a country. I'm fond of the pirate life! The work is intense, but living on the unobstructed sea is the best! It agrees with me.”

“Our country is an island too!”

If you lay your hands on my sister you will be killed without question', despite Kikkawa Motoharu pressing that reminder, Yoshiharu couldn't hold back his heart throbbing when Takakage gazed into his eyes seeing him as her older brother.

“Ahem. Shogun-sama has come today Takakage. We'll have a meal with the whole Mori clan.”

“Shogun-sama? On this sea?”

“Mhmm. The Harima war front is a stalemate. Seems she has some free time.”

“Ahh, now I'm getting used to the sea! Because I crossed to Ming Dynasty with ani-ue!”

On the top of the deck, all of the Mori Clan gathered and picked an iron tray.

The little child that had a space marked off by the iron plate was the Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

She is the legitimate shogun of the Ashikaga shogunate.

She is about seven or eight years old.

She is the younger sister of the previous official shogun Ashikaga Yoshiteru who went into

exile.

While very young, a night attack by some traitorous vassals led to the Bafuku's downfall, she was exiled abroad, and her older brother's position as shogun being given away. She raised an army to return to her country and revive the Ashikaga Shogunate. It was an unusual life full of disturbances for the child shogun.

"Right now, an extraordinary villain called Nobuna has elevated the false shogun Imagawa Yoshimoto and taken over Kyoto, but the true family of the shogunate, the Ashikaga, have not been destroyed! As for the wandering Shogun that intruded into the Mori clan, I will carry out my promise with ani-ue to restore the shogunate no matter how many years it takes! I also must fulfill my responsibility for dragging Honbyo Temple into battle with the Oda clan. I ask the Mori troops to treat me favorably!"

Despite being a child she wore a helmet and made a splendid speech of the restoration of the shogunate before the generals. It was really brave, Yoshiharu admired Yoshiaki's perseverance.

Still, as expected of the daughter of the distinguished Ashikaga clan. Though right now she was waddling like a penguin due to the weight of the helmet, but she would become an immensely beautiful girl in the future.

"Well, Sagara. Don't you expect the shogun will become a beautiful high class lady? I would bet all the money in my domain on her growing into a beautiful girl. Now we will need to win her with candy, she will be sweet when she is an adult. I call it, Ukita Naoie's brutal Hikaru Genji strategy!"

Thinking about the exact same thing, the person who had uttered such an ambition that deviated from the path of humans, calmly picked up the okonomiyaki next to Yoshiharu.

Ukita Naoie, the daimyo who had been drifting like a bat between Oda Nobuna and Mori at opportune times, after hearing that Oda Nobuna was defeated in the sea fight at Honbyo Temple instantly returned to the Mori clan.

A man that assassinates and seduces women for his uses. Through brutal methods, he rose suddenly from a vagabond to become the daimyo that ruled over Bizen and Mimasaka, one of the Sengoku Era's "Three Great Villains." And, as two of the three villains had already exited the stage of history, it was correct to say that Ukita Naoie was the Sengoku's most heinous person. While originally a good man, a life of brutal assassinations was sending his destiny down the highway to villainy – at least he was expected to, but for some reason the circumstances had become strange.

"If you are heard by Kikkawa-san, you will be scolded Ukita-san."

"Hey brat. 'Ukita-san' gives me a chill. Your character is a wild monkey that doesn't know etiquette."

"I'm sorry. I don't have any memory..."

"Just 'Ukita' is fine. Using polite language despite being Sagara was creepy. But don't call my



daughter by her first name. With Hideie, call her name properly.”

“I see.”

“Perfect. As your neighbor, why don’t I eat the last okonomiyaki? I would like to take my revenge now, but Kobayakawa-ojou would make me commit seppuku, and moreover now that you have lost your memory of last time I won’t feel gratified if I kill you.”

“Eh? Did I do something to a senpai like Ukita-san? Even if I don’t know what it is, I’m sorry.”

“That feels gross!”

“Oh.”

“So. The generals will become delicious sooner or later, of Kobayakawa-ojousan or Kikkawa-ojousan, which are you aiming for, Sagara.”

“To think of aiming at my lord is nonsense! Aren’t I just an accessory to the Mori clan?”

“Hey. Truthfully who are you? An impostor? If you give up on them I’ll woo both of them. And then all of the Mori clan will be mine!”

“Please wait a minute, hogging both of the twins was too much. If pushed I guess I would have to say the gentle Kobayakawa....she is iincho-like<sup>xii</sup>.”

“Iincho? Well either way. Therefore my favorite is Shogun-chan. That child will become an absolute beauty, I think her form will become even more beautiful forever! She is the cutest! Shogun-chan is completely like the Maitreya Bodhisattva!<sup>xiii</sup>”

“She certainly is cute. I am a boob lover and I certainly don’t have a lolita complex, but I feel like the door to a lolita complex opens when I look at Yoshiaki-chan. Somehow I fell into a delusion that I once took care of a young girl in the past. But I shouldn’t have a younger sister.”

“I see, so the man from the future has had his spirit infected. Well my spirit is fine like that! I got tired of eating adult women! They aren’t pure and are smeared in greed and self-interest! In that way, my daughter Hideie is too pure inside, I reached this age and seemingly learned the way of life to love children!”

“Nice! Lolita complex is peace! Love and peace!”

“Innocent children gaze and admire without self-interest....the first time I saw her immersed in an idle act, my spirit felt tranquil! I saw glimpses of my mother in the eyes of a child! Lolicon banzai!”

“What a clear expression. That there was such an aspect to Ukita who was said to be one of the ‘Three Great Villains’ of the Sengoku Era, you have to come to the Sengoku era to understand. Thank you lolita complex! Forever lolicon!”

Ukita and Sagara were completely impressed by the influence of lolita and became kindred spirits, the unity of the Mori clan deepens, and Ashikaga Yoshiaki opened a folding plan and let out an “Oh, ho, ho” laugh.

It seems she didn’t understand the meaning of lolicon.

“What is with these creepy guys? I must kill them both.” Kikkawa Motoharu who was in charge of the cooking growled said so with a scowl while flipping the okonomiyaki on the iron.

Kikkawa Motoharu believes the Hiroshima-style okonomiyaki was the supreme cooking. Upon reaching Kyoto she would abolish the false Kansai-style okonomiyaki, and had the ambition of making the Hiroshima-style okonomiyaki a tradition.

Yoshiharu secretly thought that because this early era doesn’t have cabbage, the okonomiyaki was covered in Chinese cabbage which gave it a delicate taste.

“Ukita Naoie. If you betray us again we will take your head without question.”

Kobayakawa Takakage glared at Ukita Naoie with ice-cold eyes.

This is Takakage’s basic attitude to men.

The exceptions were her substitute father that she adored, the Pirate King Murakami Takeyoshi, and Sagara Yoshiharu.

“Takakage is sweet. Ukita will betray again anyways. But now I am here!”

“Aneki will use Ukita as an anti-Oda force. Ukita who cannot betray Mori twice will fight to the death.”

“Kobayakawa-ojousan. How can you say such a cruel remark in front of the person in question? My delicate heart is hurting.”

“You are noisy, shut up. Such a scoundrel does not have a human heart. Work hard and die for Mori.”

“Well, Sagara. Now you have seen her cold gaze that looks at insects. Kobayakawa-ojousan was quite splendid. Being scorned by such a young Princess Knight was surprisingly pleasant.”

“I, is that so? Ukita-san is a complicated ladies man.”

Though I did not understand it well since Kobayakawa did not turn such eyes to me, but if it was me I would be in bed with shock for three days if told such words, Yoshiharu thought.

“Takakage, until the Osaka’s Honbyo Temple’s battle resumes, we will be aimless. Let’s overtake Harima for a land route. If we kick out Himeji Castle’s Oda troops it will release our allies besieged in Miki castle and suppress Harima. Without depending on Honbyo Temple, Mori can advance independently from Settsu to Kyoto.”

“Aneki, now that Honbyo Temple has stopped, Oda can focus its combat troops in Harima again. It will be difficult to overtake them with brute force. I will develop a strategy to secure a supply line to Miki castle with the Murakami navy. I want Aneki to lead a land troop to check the Oda troops stuck in Himeji castle in Harima. Moreover, Shogun-sama is currently sending a large number of letters to the eastern countries of Takeda, Uesugi, and Hojo. If Harima comes loose, the eastern countries can band together in the name of Ashikaga. I can advance the main force of Mori in the next Honbyo Temple battle if we can secure a land route from Settsu to Harima. The number of people that can help from the sea are limited, but if it’s from the land-”

Kobayakawa Takakage then paused to take a breath before informing Murakami Takeyoshi.

“During this peace, the Oda will rebuild its navy and plan on coming back with renewed strength. Oda Nobuna has already seen the strength of the Murakami navy’s tactics. But if you win at sea once more in the rematch with Honbyo temple, the people’s hearts will turn from the Oda clan. In order to win the Murakami navy must not be careless and train vigilantly. You can’t use the same trick on Nobuna twice. It would be good to devise tactics that are different from the previous time.”

Kobayakawa Takakage doesn’t put in her own emotions, and is able to easily make strategies as if playing Shogi. Kikkawa, Yoshiaki, and Yoshiharu could only be impressed by the “Wise Commander.” Moreover, Takakage was modest about her wisdom and doesn’t want to take credit for her feats.

“So then, Sagara Yoshiharu. This Ashikaga Yoshiaki will give you a reward directly. It is wonderful that you gave up on the Oda clan and came here. Furthermore, you caught Yamanaka Shikanosuke immediately. That guy who preached about reviving the Amago Clan and fought against the Mori clan obstinately. Since I plan on restoring the Ashikaga shogunate while burdening the Mori clan, as the owner of a similar will, she was in any case a formidable foe. Excellent, excellent.”

The reward granted by the vagrant shogun that didn’t hold any territory was a “head pat.”

Of course since she couldn’t reach his height, Murakami Takeyoshi who was as close behind her as a bodyguard picked her up. A hand was extended to Yoshiharu’s head.

“Excellent, excellent. Kobayakawa will present you with an island. You can choose an island to your liking.”

“Oh, yes. Thank you.”

Having his head petted by an excellent little girl made Yoshiharu feel great for some reason.

“Hah. Being petted by Yoshiaki-chan is healing.”

“Is that so, is that so? It is healed? Maybe this could also be called the shogun’s authority! I’ll brush you more.”

“Hah. Thank you for this happiness.”

This is dangerous. I wonder when I awoke to a lolita complex? As Yoshiharu thought, it is really mysterious.

Yoshiharu currently has no memory of living together with his sister Nene in the Warring States period.

“Oh, that is good. I hope the remarkable shogun-chan will present that grand reward to this Ukita-sama.”

“You ran away from the battlefield feigning illness in your back and pain in your butt in Harima, to you I give nothing.”

“Ah, that I fell off my horse in the battlefield and hurt my hip is true. Thanks to that the gold hip of the lady-killer.... just shaking it a little as a test sent pain like I was about to die,...ugh dammit! Am I completely useless as a man? But it is already okay because Hideie is cute! Having my young daughter nurse me while bedridden is the best! If it was a son it's the difference of poison and honey!”

“Um? Kikkawa, Kobayakawa. Hasn't Ukita been weird since before he was bedridden...before he was spilling with killing intent, but now he feels like he would hug and kidnap a kid somewhere.”

“He probably also hit his head when he fell.”

“He doesn't resemble aneki at all.”

Ukita Naoie's personality had changed a bit after being nursed by his daughter Hideie after being bedridden due to the pain of his hip injury.

Of course, he will probably change back to a man of unlimited wickedness, but it is unlikely during the Oda clan and Honbyo Temple's ceasefire.

“Anyways, the brat has completely adapted to the Mori clan. Despite being a kid from the future, he readily grew used to the harsh pirate life. He is also liked by the pirates. Even without a memory, you are still the peerless Sagara Yoshiharu.”

Murakami Takeyoshi laughed while carrying the shogun on his shoulder.

This man, who could smash oyster shells, made Yoshiharu tremble.

“Because father was always abroad for work, I liked ships and airplanes. Being on top of the sea is strangely thrilling.”

“Ahh. The sea is more fun than the land youngster. Once a person rushes to the sea, they are free. You can even go outside the country.”

“That's right. I want to go to the Ming Dynasty! A lot of the Ming's food was extremely delicious.”

“That’s right. But can I still not go back to the future....”

Yoshiharu looked up to the blue sky where the seagulls were flying.

Kobayakawa Takakage gazed at the lonely Yoshiharu anxiously.

As for Ashikaga Yoshiaki.

“Hmm...You are remembering your family, Sagara.”

“Yes.”

“I also remember ani-ue practicing the sword morning and night in Ming China. Ani-ue possessed a mastery of the sword, and he was deeply ashamed that the shogunate collapsed because the power of his sword was not enough, and he shut himself in a Ming mountain temple in order to become the strongest in the world. The dream of restoring the shogunate was entrusted to his younger sister. I don’t know when ani-ue completes his training, will we be able to meet after fulfilling his ambition.”

“Yoshiaki-chan.”

“....If you live, you may see each other again. If you abandon living that’s it. To serve the Oda clan or to serve the Mori clan, even if it becomes a painful dilemma, never rush to death, Sagara.

“Yes.”

“There is surely a reason you were called from the future to this era. Someone in this era needs you. Perhaps it is me.”

“Someone in this era...”

Yoshiharu suddenly felt like he was going to remember something.

“Hmm. Surely it is me. The influence of the shogun opened the Amano-Iwato.”

That the shogun became extremely big through this battle moved Kikkawa Motoharu to tears, and Ukita muttered “I want you to stay small.”

Only Kobayakawa Takakage who stared at Yoshiharu’s back had a difficult expression.

“Okay. Eat more Kobayakawa-ojou. Next is the hourokuyaki<sup>xiv</sup> of the Murakami Navy. If you don’t eat you won’t get taller!”

Murakami Takeyoshi heartily threw a large variety of caught Setouchi fish onto the iron pan.

“Ahem. It’s about aneki and Yoshiharu.”

After the feast was over-

Kobayakawa Takakage and Kikkawa Motoharu talked together in a small cabin.

While it was expected to be about future strategies, that the talk was immediately of Sagara Yoshiharu made Motoharu worried.

“Takakage. You are too manic for that monkey. You are looking at him as if he was your real aneki.”

“...T-that isn’t it. Such a thing...”

“So if we give that guy an island, what is next? Are you going to let the monkey persuade Yamanaka Shikanosuke and form a Sagara Corps in the Mori clan?”

“That was already requested of Yoshiharu. Yoshiharu is persuading Shikanosuke right now. The Mori clan and the Amago clan are old enemies. The vassal of the Amago, Shikanosuke, was incompatible with her sworn enemy the Mori clan. It is difficult, but if Shikanosuke works with Yoshiharu, the stalemate on the Harima front will be settled in a victory for the Mori clan.”

“Ho, Takakage is serious. Ugh, I’m worried. A human man’s kiss is completely different than the nobleman of the ‘Tale of Heike.’ Moreover, its Japan’s number one womanizing monkey. Takakage who was such a serious and straight-laced person, why do you lose your head over that one.”

“Wha, as for me, nothing, particular about Sagara Yoshiharu, I’m, not losing my head....right.”

“Takakage is a girl who fell in love at first sight! This is adorable....no this is different. Wake up Takakage. That guy is not older brother. Aniki is never going to come back to life....”

“...Aneki”

Kikkawa and Kobayakawa, “Mori’s twin rivers” had an older brother named Mori Takamoto.

Mori’s first generation, Mori Motonari’s, heir, (in the Mori clan’s own terminology, heiress), that received the family crest was the second generation.

But Takamoto was already dead and the first generation Motonari passed away.

The position of third generation went to Takamoto’s orphan child Terumoto, and management of the Mori clan went to the pair of sisters.

By all rights, either of the sisters would have been appropriate to succeed as the Mori clan’s head, but the pair deeply missed their brother, Takamoto.

Therefore, in Takamoto’s memory, they made an oath to raise Terumoto as the legitimate third

generation of the Mori clan.

“Takakage. I’m not telling you not to fall in love with a man, but you had better not overlap the image of aniki with that monkey. That guy was originally in love with Oda Nobuna, and there is a difference in social status for you who is the senior princess of the Mori clan. It would be difficult to be officially married. In any case, Takakage will be hurt in the end.”

“Oh, aneki talks to me as if you are a person talented in love, but doesn’t all of your talk of love come from the love story of the Heike men from ‘The tale of Heike’. In other words, the dream must be in older sister’s head -”

“Ugh. You don’t need to say that Takakage! Although it is a speech from the middle of the ‘Tale of Heike’, you are determined to think of a strategy for the Mori clan completely around a man you more or less don’t know!”

“Hmph. Older sister doesn’t know him either. The boy who appears in the Tale of the Heike is just a character. Ink written on paper.”

“Aargh. “A character” you say! You who I call imoto!”

At any rate, while the two are praised as the beautiful representatives of the Chuugoku region, neither has yet had experience falling in love – because even if they kept an eye on a man, they would consider him inferior to Takamoto.

However for Kikkawa Motoharu, she says that real men are boring and do not equal aniki, and in the end the result was she became obsessed with the ancient Taira nobleman of the “Tale of the Heike.”

As for Kobayakawa Takakage, she was embarrassed by her aneki’s hobby and was worried she would “rot”, and couldn’t have anticipated that such a thing to happen to the general’s honor.

Takakage was not accustomed to love and was terribly confused – and halfway to losing sight of herself.

“Aneki. I only wanted to speak to you in confidence, recently I am every day thinking of nothing but Yoshiharu. In addition, I don’t have an appetite. And then unexpectedly I want to cry without reason.”

“Oh my god. Th, that is nothing besides love!”

“And just recently at today’s feast, when I saw the image of Shogun-sama petting Yoshiharu’s head, I got extremely angry. I wanted to make the shogun hold a boulder and sink into the Dannoura, such a bad idea occurred to me without meaning to....elder sister, I don’t understand what is happening to me.”

Motoharu could only say a troubled “Ah.”

“T, Takakage. That is jealousy.”

“Jealousy? But today I ate pan fried okonomiyaki.”

“The monkey was becoming emotionally attached to a child. It was jealousy because Shogun-sama and the monkey were sticking together like close friends.”

Takakage seemed dissatisfied and pouted her small lips.

“N, never. Shogun-sama is still just a child. To be jealous of a child....for this Kobayakawa Takakage feared as the “Wise commander” to be that immature.”

“However the man of the future has been attacked by the diseased called the lolicon and greatly loves little girls. The monkey is a complete lolicon. Even those who cannot be dealt with ordinary means and are incompatible with people, the two schemers Kuroda Kanbei and Takenaka Hanbei, get along with each other and serve Yoshiharu, therefore the lolicon is good at successfully flattering very young girls.”

“W, what? Aneki.”

“Or should I say you are the latest one, Takakage.”

“Wha, I am not a child anymore elder sister. Ah, I am an adult woman. I, I guess I might have a childish appearance.....b, but I can already bear a child.....maybe. M, moreover I have read all the books we have and gained knowledge.”

She puffed out her cheeks. She seemed extremely unhappy.

“But you don’t have knowledge of love. You are naive, and you are regarded as feed for the lolicon.”

“It’s, different. I am an adult.”

“An adult woman doesn’t put the face of her aniki on the boy she loves.”

“Please work with me aneki.”

“Eh? With what?”

“If Yoshiharu has already been attacked by the lolicon, and makes unpleasant movements towards the shogun, he will have to commit seppuku. Since I first saved Yoshiharu, it will also be my responsibility. I must cure Yoshiharu’s disease. Nonetheless, t, this is completely for the Mori clan. I don’t want you to misunderstand.”

Embarrassed about her obvious real intention, Motoharu smiled wryly at the manner of her exceedingly naive little sister.

“Takakage. You must put a stop to saying such things. Love and war are the same thing. You win by attacking fiercely forward. Victory goes to the one who makes the first move, you must push forward!”



“...But, my aneki is not in love. A, As for me I, ah, like Sagara Yoshiharu as a person like aniki.”

“Oops. In that case this thing is like a disease. Takakage, don't you think it's time to get over aniki.”

“What should I do, how can I do that. I don't understand myself. Guh.”

“Ah, don't cry! This Takakage who won in the land and sea and was on the brink of taking Oda Nobuna's head, completely becomes like a child when it comes to that monkey. As your aneki, I'll lend a hand to Takakage so you win this battle.”

At that time when Oda Nobuna was overrun and on the brink of defeat, Takakage decided on being cautious on the battlefield saying, “I don't know what sort of strategy or direction to guide the country” and was in a funk.

Kikkawa Motoharu had said “think about such a thing after we have attained a victory”, and clapped the back of the younger sister who takes things too seriously, but now noticed that her younger sister's confusion over Sagara Yoshiharu came from the same source.

*Even someone as wise as Takakage can't draw a plan for the future of Japan without Oda Nobuna. Takakage's heart, just like the time after losing older brother who held together the Mori clan and was supposed to rule all of Japan, has been lost. I can't give my consent to a monkey who is so far off from the Heike nobleman, but if younger sister is released from the phantom of aniki by gaining a new life-style called love-*

For Motoharu personally, it was like time had stopped that time when they lost their older brother, Takamoto.

However, because Motoharu's role is to act in a rage without thinking on the battlefield, she was not worried.

The only thing necessary for Motoharu, was courage.

It was Takakage who carried the difficult role of having to think about the future of the Mori clan at all times.

Takakage had to worry alone all this time, the Mori clan's third generation was still too young to conquer the world, and none of the Mori clan were followers of the Honbyo Temple's Nyankousou sect. At the moment, it was difficult for Takakage to break the Oda clan that touted the grand ideal of named Tenka Fubu. Up until now Motoharu had been worried about her younger sister that rarely showed her expression or feelings.

“Ah, thank you. Please let me rely on you aneki.”

“Mmm. I'll say again, the one who makes the first move wins, Takakage! Now is a good opportunity while the monkey has forgotten Oda Nobuna.”

“...Y, yes.”

“Oh you are so embarrassed. It’s so cute, Takakage.”

“Sh, shut up.”

“Haha. How many years has it been since Takakage has been annoyed and told me to shut up.”

“...uuu.”

*Oh. While I personally fought it earnestly, why did I volunteer for the role to help with younger sister’s love. I myself saw the kiss as Oda Nobuna and the monkey risked their lives, perhaps that is when I began thinking about genuine love.*

Those two people showed something unthinkable to the people of this country that had constantly had nothing but war at all times for over one hundred years, and the hearts of the people began changing including Takakage’s, Motoharu thought.

“Ho-ho-ho. I heard your discussion. This child Shogun excels at plotting using her power. I will find a means to get Kobayakawa and Sagara Yoshiharu married despite the two’s difference in social position!”

Ashikaga Yoshiaki, who had been eavesdropping with all her heart, forced her way inside.

For some reason she had a smug face.

“Sho, shogun-sama? Th, this is well.”

“Her body is too small and I didn’t notice.”

“Ho-ho-ho. There is a wall since Sagara Yoshiharu doesn’t have any social status. In that case, as Oda Nobuna and Yoshiharu tried get the Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa to adopt Yoshiharu – in that case I shall take him in as the adopted child of the shogun! The vice-shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiharu.”

“Adopted child? A, As expected.”

“The age doesn’t match. Furthermore, this is an imitation of Oda Nobuna’s plan.”

“So? Then shall I make Yoshiharu my onii-chan? With this, if I make Yoshiharu a relative of the shogun, there shouldn’t be any public issues! More than that, I cannot meet with ani-ue in Ming and am lonely, in this situation I can take advantage of Yoshiharu as my onii-chan. Every day we can take a bath together and sleep together. Yoshiharu’s loyalty to me will also rise. Huhuhuh.”

“Shogun-sama, we must decline. It’s not allowed.”

“Why not Kobayakawa? Wh, why do you have a cutting expression like you want to sink me at the bottom of the Setouchi? And your tone is scary.”

“...My Imoto has a bad illness. Her stomach is hurting, Shogun-sama.”

As for the problem person, Sagara Yoshiharu was in the ship jail.

He was not arrested. He was ordered by Kobayakawa Takakage to persuade the prisoner, Yamanaka Shikanosuke, and had personally boarded the jail where Shikanosuke was held empty-handed.

“Milord really doesn’t remember anything? How you stab this Shikanosuke.”

Now that Shikanosuke was aware that Yoshiharu was truly in the Mori faction, she was not intending on escaping. Because she had agreed to follow Yoshiharu forever.

“No. Because Yamanaka is said to be a good person, I wouldn’t stab a hostage? Ukita Naoie seems like he might drug you if you are careless.”

“Heavenly happiness. I am the thing that wants to be drugged in this prison. When I can’t move in a place like this because of the drugs, Milord will swoop on me like a hungry wolf, and in the future will become a brutal savage who will persuade my body by force!”

While Yamanaka-san is a cute girl, with such a short speech she changed into an extremely unique individual, Yoshiharu thought.

While this fellow was continuously losing to the Mori clan, her original training was showing results, Kikkawa Motoharu said in secret.

“My lord, You should teach this girl’s body. ‘Your mouth says no way but you already are like this.’ I would like you to curse at me with vulgar words like that. Of course the only one in the world I can ask such a disgraceful thing to is you Milord.”

“Yamanaka-san. I have no memory of serving the Oda clan. When I fell into the muddy stream and hit my head suddenly, I seem to have forgotten everything.”

“Really? In which case, all of the memories of treating this Shikanosuke as a plaything night after night.”

“Ehh? I was such a wicked master? I’m so sorry!”

“It is a lie. I’m sorry to say that Milord, in spite of being a womanizer without principles, was a strangely serious gentlemen in regards to this Shikanosuke. Perhaps you purposely neglected this Shikanosuke to allow me to glimpse further into a new world.”

“It’s a lie? Good. What would have happened if Kobayakawa-san heard such a story? From now on be careful what you say, or Kobayakawa-san may cut off my head in anger.”

If it was about Kobayakawa Takakage, Shikanosuke would scowl at Yoshiharu coldly.

“When I asked that taciturn fair-skinned girl about Milord, for some reason she put out a nice feeling. As for me, even if I feel disappointed in changing to the Mori clan, I will follow Milord to hell. Oh!? Perhaps you joined my bitter enemy the Mori in order to cast this Shikanosuke into deeper suffering.....haa haa haa.”

“Yamanaka-san, please calm down without biting your nails.”

“Milord is so cold. Please call me Shikanosuke. Otherwise I won’t surrender!”

Shikanosuke’s mouth repeated such an M-like statement, only when asking Yoshiharu for this did she seem like the leader of the Amago Ten Braves, and he can’t oppose it.

“U, understood. Well, Shikanosuke. Will you surrender yourself to the Mori clan?”

“I’m sorry. I have dedicated my life to Milord, but I am unable to serve the Mori clan. It was the Mori clan that destroyed my lord, Izumo’s Amago clan. If I give in and surrender, I will shame the honor of my companions who fought and died to revive the Amago clan.”

When Shikanosuke spoke with such a serious expression, she was so attractive he was at a loss for words.....the type to serve as the captain of the volleyball team and get a love letters from the girls. When Yoshiharu was carelessly thinking about the school life he left, he stared at Shikanosuke’s beautiful features.

“Only this command from Milord I cannot follow. Now, please punish this bad girl Shikanosuke with all your might, Milord. For the time being, Milord can ban the installation of a toilet in this ship jail!”

“There isn’t any punishment! At this rate will you continue to be in the bottom of this prison ship? Because you can escape again if you are sent on land, Kikkawa-san isn’t going to let you off the ship. I understand, when you were previously captured by Kikkawa-san, you insisted you had a stomachache and crawled through the toilet passage to escape.”

“Uuu...Milord... completely forgot all my gallant achievements...and was only informed by the Mori of my embarrassing disgrace? Only, only that story, as expected....please forgive me!”

“Such a beautiful girl, talking about such a miserable experience....oops. I got a little excited. Isn’t this attribute worse than the lolita complex, wow I can’t control myself.”

“Milord?”

“Oh, I am alright. I have this bad habit where sometimes I have a slip of the tongue. So I’ll speak before thinking. Because of this, I was given cold stares by the girls in my class. However, even if that stopped I wouldn’t have been popular!”

“Ha ha. It is alright Milord. In this era girls like honest gentlemen. Because there are great numbers of bad and wicked men who only have base desires like Ukita Naoie.”

“Is, is that so?”

“Yes. I like Milord’s honesty!”

“Thank you. It feels like the first time a girls has said she likes me. Even so, am I seeing a dream?”

“Again with your modesty. Even of the Oda clan’s numerous legends that you have forgotten, Master is a peerless lady-killer. After all, even that cold hearted arrogant lass, Kobayakawa Takakage, loves Master as an older brother.”

“That’s right. Kobayakawa-san is extremely kind to me however, even if I am troubled by the past with the Oda clan I am completely with the Mori. Even now it’s unbelievable to me that I served the Oda clan, but Kobayakawa-san is my savior...” Yoshiharu had unintentionally revealed his painful feelings to Shikanosuke.

“So you are in a dilemma. Poor Milord. It’s painful to be caught in between. I’ll comfort you with my chest. I look slender in clothes, but I am quite big!”

“What am I stuck between? In addition, I can’t go back to the future anymore. Dad, mom, my school friends, can I never meet them again? Unexpectedly it’s a small blessing in disguise that I never got a girlfriend, I have nightmares instead of dreams enough.”

“...Do you dream of your mother?”

“My mom doesn’t appear too often. My dad sometimes appears too. But, in this world so many people have lost family in battles over succession, and Kobayakawa-san has already lost her mother and father, and even her older brother. I think that grieving about not being able to meet my family, feels a bit childish. Did an ordinary high-school student like me really survive in the Sengoku era all this time?”

“Milord had a lot of good friends. Not just the people in the Oda clan, but the Namban missionaries, Sakai merchants, and even the Oda clan’s bitter enemies the people of Honbyo Temple and the Takeda family trusted Master. Everyone has been struggling to not let Milord die.” Shikanosuke grabbed Yoshiharu’s hand and smiled.

“Do I have such value? I was raised spoiled in a world without war.”

“You have it. Therefore, I will wait forever for Milord’s return.”

“Even if my memory doesn’t return? I can’t imagine betraying my savior Kobayakawa-san. Kobayakawa-san is shouldering the whole Mori clan on her small body, it is incredibly excessive and dangerous, and she could break at any moment. I can’t leave her.”

Even after her lord lost his memory, Shikanosuke seemed happy.

“Up until now, for the sake of Oda Nobuna, you have been running at full power for your Oda clan comrades. In predicaments where an ordinary man’s spirits would break and he would fall, they were overcome again and again. I also acted unreasonably. Therefore, for now it’s good to take a little rest. Please think about it.”

“....Shikanosuke is a nice person.”

“Yes. Because I am Milord’s loyal vassal. I will definitely take care of Milord.”

Yoshiharu grasped Shikanosuke’s fingers and blurted out a “Thank you very much.”

The people of this world, in particular the Princess Knights, always live on the very limits of the border of life and death, and they must look so dazzling, I thought.

“For everyone, is there something I can do-”

Oda and Mori’s front lines in Harima, glared at each other for a long time.

The Oda’s side’s base is the Himeji Castle in the center of Harima.

The Mori side’s front line was Miki Castle in the east of Harima, but Miki castle is now isolated by the Oda’s power, and was being besieged by the Oda troops from Himeji castle.

The land routes to bring in food for Miki castle had been completely cut off by the positioning of the Oda troops.

However, now that the commander of Himeji Castle Sagara Yoshiharu and the second in command Yamanaka Shikanosuke had fallen into Mori’s hands, the Oda troop’s moral have fallen.

Kobayakawa Takakage had a plan to send in provisions via the sea route to their allies in Miki Castle, and lead the Murakami navy to depart to Harima.

In the middle of the navy, was the figure of Sagara Yoshiharu.

“The Oda troops suffered a severe blow in the previous battle. This is the time to bring in provisions to Miki Castle. If things go well, it is Ojou’s plan to break the Oda’s siege and free Miki castle. But unfortunately, the Oda side has already set up camps on the shoreline. Despite losing Sagara Yoshiharu and Yamanaka Shikanosuke, the army corps is still getting commands. As expected.”

The Murakami Navy’s general, Murakami Takeyoshi, was looking at the eastern coastline of Harima through a telescope while in the middle of instructing Yoshiharu in pirate training.

“Boy. Is the landing point Takasago or Akashi? Or is it Suma? In any case, Miki Castle is on top of a hill. We first have to secure a base on the coastline. At that time, the pure white beach will look like a bright red blood pond. Don’t piss yourself.”

“Indeed I think I nearly wet myself. I don’t have any experience on the battlefield. My legs are already shaking even though the start of the battle isn’t happening soon.”

“Haha. This veteran hero is overwhelmed.”

“I don’t have any special abilities, and I’m not a hero wielding a holy sword. And yet I know instinctively. I am a soldier.”

“That’s it boy, there is a woman you should protect and that will bring out your power. You who are from a peaceful world, are a man facing this war-torn country where Princess Knights cast their lives away on the battlefield.”

“A woman, to be protected.....Princess Knights give their lives on the battlefield....ugh, my head.”

Again.

Yoshiharu who was about to remember something, held onto his aching head.

“Boy. I’ll tell you the reason why Kobayakawa-ojou and Kikkawa-ojou are still so attached to their dead elder brother. Even if I tell you, this is a secret.”

“The older brother of those two was the Mori family second generation Mori Takamoto, right?”

“Ah. That man was my sworn brother who I exchanged sake cups with. Therefore the two Ojous are like younger sisters to me.”

Murakami Takeyoshi spoke.

Formerly, the Mori clan was a small powerful family in the Chuugoku district, sandwiched between the two major powers with Harukata Sue ruling over San'yo, and the Amago family ruling over San'in. It was a humble power that somehow managed to live by running between the two families, acting similar to how Ukita Naoie acts while being caught between Mori and Oda.

“The feudal lord who had been running errands for years, the first generation Mori Motonari, decided to become independent before he reached old age. The Sue clan who boasted of having ten times the military power were subjugated, and the Amago were destroyed, and he naturally became the ruler of Chuugoku. But that guy didn’t have a naval force. In order to become the supreme ruler of Chuugoku, he needed to win over me, the King of the Setouchi. Of course, who could I become subordinate to. You aren’t a pirate if you aren’t free. Otherwise there is no value in living on the sea. As for the Murakami navy, we didn’t originally want to get involved in a squabble over such a small area of land.”

“It wasn’t possible to incorporate the freely living Murakami navy as vassals of the Mori clan. But you could be tied in an alliance. For the sake of becoming the supreme ruler, he wanted the power of the Murakami by any means. Was that what Mori Motonari thought?”

“That’s right, boy. And then Mori Motonari challenged Harukata Sue in the ‘Battle of Itsukushima’. The Mori clan would be ruined if they lost. The odds of success were one in ten thousand. Only if I provided assistance would there be a slim chance of success. But I boasted that I

wouldn't ally with anyone. For Motonari, the Battle of Itsukushima was a one-in-a-lifetime gamble."

When the Mori clan was still the lord of Aki.

Born in the house of a small daimyo, the genius "first generation" Mori Motonari raised the Mori clan in one generation from hardship and vagrancy to rule over Aki, and kept complaining before the decisive battle with the Chuugoku's daimyo Sue Harukata.

"Sue led a huge army and Mori only had a handful of troops. Although previously there were the three siblings it was not enough. Back then there was a lot of chaos. They thought they needed to increase the Mori clan's land."

The worst strategist of Chuugoku, the big boss of Aki, Motonari who was once called the "strategy god", scared the hell out of the neighbors until they wanted him killed, and they repeatedly attacked the leader with bullets. And before anyone knew it he was an old man.

By all rights he was already at the age to retire.

But to the west was Chuugoku's big boss Harukata Sue.

To the north in San'in was the super warrior faction, the Amago clan's large army.

The Mori clan was stuck between the two major powers and fought all the time not knowing if they would live to see tomorrow, so Motonari would not retire.

How. It would be dangerous for the Mori Clan as long as Sue Harukata lives, Motonari got impatient that everything would end if he died, and decided to challenge Sue to a decisive battle despite being at an overwhelming disadvantage.

Well, his strength was using his wives to deceive every single person, and he was successful at luring out Sue's main force to the Itsukushima sea, and because there was such a vast difference in military power the Mori clan launched a surprise attack at Sue in Itsukushima and completely destroyed his main army.

If they had carelessly attacked and invaded Itsukushima from the Aki mainland, the Mori clan would have been finished.

"A schemer succumbs to his schemes. I doubt you of all people can struggle against the advancing age."

"Hey. Entrust to it me. We ride to Itsukushima to Sue Harukata!

Despite being a little girl Kikkawa Motoharu had an honest eagerness to kill, she would unsheathe her famous "Eager princess" and get fired up,

"Wait. Aneki is a daredevil warrior without wisdom. Our otou-sama left everything up to the young genius Kobayakawa Takakage."



The childish Kobayakawa Takakage gave a negative introduction to her elder sister.

The Mori clan was divided and heated battles coming and going were a daily occurrence.

Motonari's twin daughters, Kikkawa Motoharu and Kobayakawa Takakage, had been entering and leaving the battlefield together for a long time, Motonari's plot was to invite Chuugoku's warrior faction under the Kikkawa clan and capture the Kobayakawa clan through inheritance, and the young Princess Knights had been through scenes of carnage and the sisters had received a so called Spartan education in the warring states.

Motoharu inherited the military might of Motonari and Takakage inherited Motonari's resourcefulness.

"Gah. Shut up Takakage! The useless words of a bookworm can't win a war."

"A fool hmph. Does Aneki think she can beat 10,000 soldiers alone?"

"I can win with fighting spirit!"

"Haa. That is why you are a daredevil."

"I ate three portions of okonomiyaki before, and I have tremendous strength. So if I eat thirty portions of okonomiyaki, I'll have the strength of ten thousand!"

"...Strength of a thousand men, Aneki. This Takakage can't stand to look at the foolish face of a liar. Go away."

"Aneki is a higher position than Imoto fool! The older sister is superior to the younger sister~"

"Here you are. It serves you right."

"Guwaaa. Today your head falls!"

"It's noisy, shut up."

The two sister's character and abilities were completely incompatible. Whenever they met they would usually insult each other.

Motonari's eldest son, Takamoto, was a plain and mediocre general who didn't resemble his father and sisters that were filled with unusual talent and abnormal determination. He was bad at war, had no talent for plotting, and didn't stand out.

He had an elegant manner, and noble looks, but the handsome man was no way outstanding at war and didn't seem likely to succeed the Mori clan.

Therefore he didn't even have a say in the important meeting to inherit Motonari's headship as the second generation.

“Takamoto-dono. My imoto is scolding me.”

“Yes. Both of you should get along.”

“Shut up, good-for-nothing.”

“Go away, incompetent.”

“Father. It was no good.”

“....Takamoto-dono....you are called a man...right.”

Motonari was troubled.

“Listen. Please listen to the complaints of this old man. Now as we fight the large army of the Sue in Itsukushima, you three siblings must work together. My wish is that the Mori clan will not suffer from a traitorous vassal, and obtain a warm happiness by being surrounded by family. And yet, even so. Ahh, why is Chuugoku in a state of carnage? Instead of greetings we cut each other off, killing and killing until our last breath is taken by a bullet, losing my wife and your mother before me.....and finally my children are on appallingly bad terms. Your father is going to become a priest.”

“And now father’s annoying complaints begin. My stupid aneki is to blame.”

“Shut up, Takakage. This is because you boast about your talent with that self-satisfied look!”

“My imoutos. You must get along.”

“Shut up, good-for-nothing.”

“Go away, incompetent.”

“Father. What should I do?”

“If Aniki is in charge the Mori clan will end. When you pass on, you can leave everything to Aki’s and Shima’s Kikkawa clan.”

“So noisy. After father has died, the boss of Aki will be the Kobayakawa clan.”

“Shut up Takakage. Well anyway, at least it isn’t Aniki.”

“I feel like dying but unfortunately I have to agree with my stupid Aneki.”

Motoharu and Takakage were still childish. They saw Takamoto as their unworthy elder brother and despised him so they couldn’t imagine him being Mori’s second generation.

Even if Takamoto was verbally abused by his two younger sisters he would not stop smiling gently, and the abuse had never stopped.

“Right now the fate of the Mori House is on the line. To you three siblings, this father will prepare his final greatest sermon. Listen carefully. Please hear it.”

Motonari began to take out a nearly three meter long “letter of complaint” and began to read it out loud, and with a “it starts again” the young sisters faced in opposite directions and didn’t listen.

“Hm. It seems words alone are useless.”

“Well, we are tired of hearing your complaints. Anyhow, reminiscing about our late mother’s miso soup, saying a warm family is important, the Mori clan is the best, dad also wants older brother to be important, a flower can only bloom once in this world, it’s just endless nonsense.”

“Even without reading what is written, the clever Takakage understands it all.”

“Oh, my heart....! But still! It’s not done. I am the strategic general. This time I prepared some tools to get you three siblings to get along.”

Motonari handed over an arrow to each of the three siblings.

“How about it? It’s a large and strong arrow. Try to break it.”

“Oh. This is a piece of cake.”

“I broke mine father.”

“...Oh, oh. It won’t break.”

“Takamoto, did you pretend not to break it? I racked my whole brain to prepare this speech.”

“I understand, father.”

“W, well now. Even if it’s made strong, a single arrow will break easily, but what if you bundle three arrows this way?”

This lecture was devised by Mori Motonari who was anxious about the friction between the three siblings, now known as “The Three Arrows.”

“One arrow is easy, but three arrows will not break. Do you know what I am saying?”

“Oh well. Such a thing is easy to break. There.”

Motoharu easily broke the three arrows in one go, thus ending the lecture that Motonari had bet his life on.

“GYAAAA! My three arrows ahhhhh! Mori’s future! A small happy family!”

“How about that! Within this small body, Motoharu boasts herculean strength!”

“As expected, I am disgusted by this older sister who doesn’t think about anything. Such a non-dutiful child should go away.”

“What!? The imouto is inferior to the aneki! Today your head will fall.”

Next to his quarreling sisters, Takamoto unusually stopped their talking.

“I have received my father’s feelings. So – how about I lure the Sue army to Itsukushima.”

“Oh, Takamoto-dono. If the Sue army was lured to the narrow Itsukushima, yes the Mori forces could exterminate their army. Especially with the strength of a navy. Therefore to be a match in this war, we cannot gain an edge without the assistance of the pirates of the Setouchi, the Murakami navy.”

“Even if we won, Sue could escape with his head by sea on an island, if he isn’t killed the Mori family will be destroyed by the difference in the military power of the Sue, and so will the Mori clan small happy family....ahhh, ahhh....how long will we have to continue being torn apart, I would be fine if parents and children got along well”, an overwhelmed Motonari began to complain again.

Saying “It’s difficult”, Kobayakawa Takakage frowned.

“Father. I have already called on the Murakami navy as the Sue is already landing near Itsukushima. Unlike the Mori, the Sue has amassed large amounts of wealth from trading with the Ming. A large sum of money is needed to move the pirates who are not samurai of the land.”

“I’ll go to the negotiations. I’ll win by killing and cutting up the Murakami admiral.”

“You are noisy, shut up. If Aneki opens her mouth the negotiations won’t be finished. My Aniki is out of the question. I who inherited father’s genius will be the emissary to the Murakami navy’s admiral, Murakami Takeyoshi as I am the best at negotiations.”

“What’s that?! Draw a sword, have a bout here Takakage! The survivor will be the messenger!”

“Father, what would you like to do?”

“Hmm. I will personally be the emissary to Murakami Takeyoshi. We may not have an intimate relationship. No, it may be possible to call it old friends. Write it as strong enemy, as well, that kind of relationship. \*Cough\*”

“Worthless father. If our strategist father who is unpopular and has no credibility boards personally, you will be unjustly suspected and won’t be able to reach the negotiation table, furthermore father will be taken as a hostage.”

“What. Takakage-dono, how can you look at your father like that. Ahhh, ahhh, as expected I can’t live any longer.~”

“Hey. If copper coin is necessary, gather it up from Aki’s merchants, that is to say borrow money.”

“Motoharu-dono. That trick has already been used, I already used that strategy to swindle them repeatedly therefore the merchant houses don’t trust me. I can’t even borrow a cent.”

“What? In that case if the merchants won’t lend you money set them on fire.”

“You must not! The money won’t come even if I burn the merchants. On the contrary, if we abandon the merchants that pay a protection tax, the Mori clan that invests a lot of money into military strategies will go bankrupt.”

“Hmm. It’s difficult to maintain the house while fighting.”

“That’s obvious. Go away Aneki.”

“Shut up!”

“Be quiet.”

Motonari continued to consider it for a long time, and he had a flash of inspiration and said “ok.”

“Then....since we don’t have enough money being successful is going to become risky, I will entrust this to Takakage-dono.”

“Leave it to me. It’s a wise choice father.”

“Ugh. The imouto is more excellent than the aneki....Takakage, even if you fail the negotiations and cry I won’t help!”

“Hmph. I will nobly help Aneki commit seppuku.”

“My imoutos, you should get along better. That seems to be what father wishes.”

In this way, the young Kobayakawa Takakage was left with the difficult negotiations with the Murakami Navy –

The Seto Inland Sea’s marine ruler, the Murakami Navy.

The pirate boss that leads the Murakami Navy, Murakami Takeyoshi.

Even if the land was ruled by a powerful samurai or even a wealthy merchant, it was impossible to cross the Setouchi sea without Murakami Takeyoshi’s permission.

“You have some nerve. Without any money, why should I help Mori.”

The large build of Murakami Takeyoshi was on a folding stool wearing a crimson wool haori that he had stolen from a Namban ship. While easily wielding a Seiryu sword in one hand stolen from a Ming Dynasty ship, he glared at the young emissary of the Mori clan, Kobayakawa Takakage.

“The Sue’s army 20,000 have lined up in the Itsukushima Shrine presently. My otou-sama and aneki are soon going to come under the cover of the typhoon from the Tsutsumigaura mountain and launch a sneak attack and scatter the Sue troops in Itsukushima. As for me together with the Murakami Navy, we will intercept and annihilate the Sue troops that try to escape to the sea. The Mori army only has 3000 troops, but we can win with the assistance of the Murakami navy. The battle that will change Chuugoku's supreme rule Sue to Mori will be finished in a day.”

While Takakage said this as though filled with pride, the pirates who rejoice in the freedom of being on the sea have no interest in who is the ruler of the land.

“Girl, that is cute.”

“For us pirates, we will not be vassals of the samurai on the land.”

“Sorry fella.”

The pirates are bad-tempered.

Even for a very young Princess Knight, they would not be lenient.

While being surrounded by violent pirates, she still had her voice.

“I have heard that Sue Harukata forbids the Murakami Navy from taking a toll from its ships. The Mori clan has no such thoughts. As before, the Setouchi Sea will be left to the Murakami Navy.”

But, Takakage wasn’t able to suppress the shivers of her body.

“Ojou-chan. Such a thing isn’t for you on the land to decide. The King of the Setouchi Sea is me. It is for us pirates to decide if we will tax your ships.”

Murakami Takeyoshi is a tremendous existence that emits an intense heat and pressure before him, the other party understands that clever words won’t win.

To move this anchor-like man, theories and logic weren’t enough....Takakage realized she had no power to get Murakami Takeyoshi to act.

“As the boss said. We serve no one. If you want to borrow our power then take out the money.”

“This girl is arrogant.”

“The world of the sea is different from the land.”

“We hate being ordered by those guys on the land.”

“If there isn’t any copper, you can bet your life.”

“Life?”

Takakage’s small shoulders trembled a little.

“Chief. Do you wanna do the ‘gamble’?”

“That is a cruel speech from such a young girl, pirates do not work for free.”

As the pirates all yelled together, Murakami Takeyoshi said “I will let you do it” and nodded.

“Listen Miss Kobayakawa. In this world, wisdom isn’t enough. Especially on the sea.”

“Bu, I, wh, what to do you want me to do?”

“There are three cups of sake here.”

In front of Takakage who couldn't move under Murakami Takeyoshi's stare, cups filled with white sake were prepared.

A golden cup, a silver cup, and a copper one.

“If you drink the poisoned sake cup, you will die. If you choose the cup without the poison, you win.”

“Drink this?”

“Choose one. Kobayakawa-ojou, if you are as exceedingly wise as it is said, it will probably be easy for you to pick the cup without poison.”

“...Wait. There is no guarantee there isn’t poison in all of the cups.”

“Such a thing isn't impossible here.”

“!?”

“Pirate law. It says if there isn’t money, I can test your manly spirit with this ‘bet’. Well, Miss isn’t a man.....if you are the child of the samurai are you ready.”

“Wait. As for winning?”

“Well. You might die after drinking. Depends on my mood.”

“If I refuse?”

“Without our help, the Mori will be destroyed.”

“Even if drink the poison and die, will you still assist?”

“At that time, Ojou will die in vain.”

“But that means. Then what happens to the Mori clan if they are all poisoned. Otou-sama...!”

“Do you not understand yet? I am testing you, Ojou. On the sea, I am the king. It is Miss’s right to choose.”

“I, I...”

“Don’t think badly of me. Making little girls cry is not my hobby. But this is the law – on the sea, hell is kept at bay by a single plank Miss. Therefore the rules are absolute to a pirate.”

Takakage is an exceedingly resourceful girl, who always considers things carefully before advancing.

She was personally lacking in the courage to stake the Mori clan’s fate on this kind of reckless gamble.

“My life is important. This is also for the sake of the Mori clan. But, if I abandon the Mori house. Otou-sama, Aniki, and Aneki will all die.”

Takakage couldn’t choose.

There is something called “temperance” in the Mori clan’s motto.

Motonari grumbled, “Both my father and elder brother drank themselves into an early grave” and forbade the family from drinking alcohol. So the young Takakage had never even drunk the New Year’s amazake<sup>xv</sup> let alone the sake an adult drinks. On the contrary it was rare for her to even see sake, thus she couldn’t tell the difference between the sake even by comparing the cloudiness.

“This gold cup. Or the copper. No, the silver.”

Takakage decided to take the silver cup.

There wasn’t a reason.

You could dare say process of elimination. A person would be captivated by the dazzling gold cup. It was most likely to be a trap. Having said that if you did the reverse and chose the copper, you might be tricked by a reverse trap as well. The likelihood of winning with the inconspicuous silver in the middle was high. That was the extent of her thoughts.

But the hand that extended shook more and more, and couldn’t pick up the cup by any means.

If all three of them had poison.



Suddenly this feeling called, 'I don't want to die', welled up inside Takakage's chest.

The fear of death that should have been discarded after the first campaign, had been revived.

The suspicion that this death bet may be completely meaningless, this thought was too much and was eroding Takakage's heart, and made her recall the fear of death that should have been sealed by logic.

Takakage was ashamed of herself and large tears spilled out like rain.

"...I,I....my wisdom....was it something of this level?"

Once the tears spilled out, her sobbing couldn't stop.

Suddenly the pirates burst into laughter.

"You. Do not laugh at the young Ojou. When you were brats around that age, would you have the courage to come at me with your bare hands?"

When Murakami Takeyoshi roared, the pirates were "dejected" and fell silent.

"Ok. Choose. If your body is shaking, I guess I will give it to you."

"The...silver one..."

Murakami Takeyoshi had look of great pity as he looked at Takakage.

"Ojou. It is regretful."

I put too much confidence in my wisdom and will die here, and the Mori house will also be destroyed because of me, Takakage despaired.

"...Oh...uuuu..."

Somebody help me, Takakage was shouting out in her heart.

"You! You are not permitted to put your hand on my imouto!"

Rushing in on one small boat into the Murakami Navy's fleet, she crashed into the flagship that Takeyoshi and Takakage were on.

With a rising sun flag headband with "Superior Mori" wrapped around her head, Kikkawa Motoharu yelled "Princess Cut" and sliced the deck.

The oarsman of this reckless boat was unexpectedly the older brother Takamoto.

“...Aneki...Aniki!?”

That the youth did that kind of absurd thing even caught the pirates by surprise, “What is that?” “It’s a one boat suicide attack?” “Something is wrong.” they panicked and couldn’t respond.

Still they were a battle-hardened mass of pirates. One way or another they simultaneously regained their fighting spirit and rushed in a crowd to capture Motoharu,

“Nuoooooooo, get away get away get away! Takakage! That’s my drink!”

Motoharu screamed while kicking the swarms of pirates one after another into the sea. “Where does the power come from this small body?” When the surrounding pirates grew scared and broke apart, she jumped in front of Takeyoshi to protect Takakage.

The elder brother Takamoto, said “thanks” to Motoharu’s back while she rampaged and went ahead.

“That one. Kobayakawa-ojou and her look like two peas in a pod, but she has such extreme swordsmanship.”

“Don’t mistake me for my imouto! The one with the Rising Sun headband is the aneki, Kikkawa Motoharu!”

For the pirates they yelled, “this one is like a runaway horse”, and were amazed by Motoharu’s vitality.

Motoharu sat down in front of Takeyoshi with a thud, “I decided! The gold sake cup is the winner!” she grabbed the cup with a yell.

“Oh, Aneki. Why the gold cup?”

“Just a hunch! The shiny light is the one!”

“Such a thing. Oh, wait.”

“I won’t wait! I don’t have Takakage’s wisdom. At a time like this I cannot be silent and let you throw away your life!”

“Aneki...! It’s useless. This is my job. I will drink.”

“Shut up noisy Takakage, are there imoutos that die before their anekis!?”

“Aneki! Your intuition isn’t right. Let me choose the cup....”

“I’ll choose it! If you fail, you who think too seriously will mourn for the rest of your life!”

Motoharu shook off Takakage’s arm that was trying to restrain her with all her might.

She couldn't match her in brute strength. Takakage stumbled from Motoharu and fell down.

There was no use arguing.

The present Motoharu is not thinking of anything but saving the life of her younger sister.

Takakage had her breath taken away from the bravery that poured from her older sister's whole body, and could do nothing to stop her tears.

My aneki who I had nothing good to say of up until now, the powerless me has been protected by aneki all along, she finally realized.

"King of pirates, keep your promise."

Motoharu had few words.

Quickly Takakage restrained her again, just as she was about to bring the sake cup up to her smiling lips.

"The wise Kobayakawa, the brave Kikkawa. Are these Mori's twin rivers?"

The heart of Murakami Takeyoshi was shaken.

But it wasn't permitted for the King of Setouchi to break the law either.

You must not help the land samurai without copper coin.

To fairly distribute the copper coins among the mass of pirates according to their achievements, that was the work of the pirate king Murakami Takeyoshi.

And for Takakage and Murakami Takeyoshi, they did not expect that man to make his proclamation in this place.

"Wait a moment younger sisters. There is copper coins. I have raised them."

Mori Takamoto.

The son of the first generation, Mori Motonari. The older brother of Takakage and Motoharu.

He who was supposed to succeed as the Mori Clan's second generation, this young noble was inconspicuous.

Completely lacking in battle skill or tricks, who on earth is this man.

"It's copper!"

"At the bottom of the boat, piled up in a mountain!"

“Boss! It’s treasure!”

Takakage and Motoharu said “That’s impossible.” “There is no way there was that much money in Mori.” and stared.

Because Mori Motonari is a schemer he has no credibility. The merchants would not lend it.

Takamoto had raised a massive amount of copper with an innocent look.

“I apologized to the merchants, and borrowed. That is how, Murakami Takeyoshi.”

Takamoto had accompanied his pair of younger sisters and stood in an imposing stance before Murakami Takeyoshi who asked “Who on earth are you?”

“Me? I am the Mori second generation, Mori Takamoto. Hidden in the gulf between my excellent father and younger sisters, an ordinary man with no merit.”

“Just a man, it should be impossible to pretend to be such an outrageous thing. How did you collect the money?”

“So, I went around to the merchants, apologized, bowed and scraped, and begged.”

“You are outnumbered, it is a likely defeat for the Mori clan, why the hell would the clever merchants lend so much money without a benefit! Moreover, even if Motonari wins the battle that man may fail to pay his debt!”

“Aah. It would be too much to use father’s name for something insignificant as borrowing. I borrowed it in my name. If we lose this round and can’t return it, I will slice open stomach.”

“You bastard, you are trusted by the land merchants to such a degree?”

“I am considered an ordinary, idiotic, easy mark. And that is also the reality.”

Takamoto would not retreat even one step while facing Murakami Takeyoshi, rather he was pushing Takeyoshi with the fighting spirit hidden inside his body.

“Wise Kobayakawa, brave Kikkawa. Then is your weapon virtue? Only that could not come from your father.”

Takamoto sat cross-legged and showed his white teeth.

“It was good to be in time. If you had harmed my younger sister, I would have had to kill every one of you pirates.”

With a fierce expression while laughing, he raised his eyes and glared at Murakami Takeyoshi.

Takakage who realized that her aniki said it completely seriously shuddered.

Motoharu seemed to feel the same.

“Massacre us?”

“If you put even a single scratch on my sister, I would not forgive you. Actually, I am unusually furious now. Murakami Takeyoshi.”

“What, that we tried to test the Ojou with the sake cup? It is the law!”

Murakami Takeyoshi, Takakage and Motoharu, could not see the extent of Takamoto.

Aniki is serious.....while Takakage felt her chest tighten, the sisters looked up at the profile of the older brother they had constantly called foolish.

“Listen, pirates. I am an ordinary man with no talents, but I am still a man. You pirates that spread lawlessness as it pleases you and put up a front, are not men.”

The mass of pirates had no words.

They were overwhelmed by Takamoto’s spirit and only stood dumbfounded.

Only Murakami Takeyoshi, had the guts to argue with Takamoto.

“As a man I cannot ignore that. Now the copper coins are here. If you lower your head obediently, it seems I will assist you, monk.”

“I refuse. To you who are not prepared to risk your lives to go to war in Itsukushima I will not bow my head.”

“Are you ordering us pirates to fight to the death for the Mori? Is that not tyranny!?”

“After tormenting my younger sister, you discard it and move only for profit, Murakami Takeyoshi. You have to stake your life on this fight, too.”

“Monk, do not get carried away!”

Aneki? Takakage was surprised again.

“Murakami Takeyoshi! Pirates! You have seen the desperate forms of my younger sisters. While these young Princess Knights have been running about to calm this era of war, don’t you feel shame as men!? What is freedom, what will you permit!?”

“It is a difference of position! Samurai and pirates live in different worlds!”

“Pirates or samurai, such things don’t matter! We are all the same people of Japan! Is it a man that lets women and children make war while you live lazily!? Not to mention, this aniki who cannot endure calmly sending his younger sisters to scenes of bloodshed!”

Takamoto took the gold sake cup.

“I have left the fighting and scheming to my younger sisters, and have always been ashamed of my mediocrity.”

He drank it in one gulp.

“So for my younger sisters, I would die. My weapon is only this life.”

Takakage and Motoharu didn't have the time to stop their elder brother.

“Pirate king. You should also drink one of the three. If you say there wasn't a winner from the beginning, you will shame yourself. This 'bet' is my victory.”

In front of all the dumbfounded people –

“Listen pirates, in the battle of Itsukushima you will change into real soldiers and fight to the death!”

In succession, the gold cup, the silver cup, and the sake in the copper cup were poured into Takamoto's stomach without any hesitation.

“What? Ah...ANIKI!”

“UWAAAAH! ANIKI AHHHHH!?”

Takakage and Motoharu hugged each other and trembled.

For the first time, they saw Takamoto's caliber.

As they embraced, they became aware of their love for their older brother and his matchless chivalry for the first time.

To lose their elder brother the moment they understood, without being able to say a single word of apology to their elder brother they had despised so far, the sisters were terrified.

Until now, the hearts of the pair of sisters had never been together.

However, Takamoto – did not die.

Murakami Takeyoshi had not poisoned the sake cups from the beginning.

“Mori Takamoto...you...”

“Ha ha. It appears that I am still alive.”

“Rules are rules. Some people pretend to be tough, and I kill them. But even if I become thin and wither, I am the King of Setouchi. The strongest pirate king in this country's waters. I would not

be able to poison the young Ojou who boarded here.”

“It seems so, Murakami Takeyoshi. You were a man. I was wrong. Forgive me.”

Murakami Takeyoshi bent his large body and knelt before Takamoto.

“The Mori clan is my friend. We will lend the assistance of the Murakami Navy at any time.”

“Will you fight under Takakage’s command?”

“I will protect Kobayakawa-ojou and Kikkawa-ojou. If it is your request. In accordance with the law, I will accept this money. I will accept it and give it all to you. Buy a hair ornament for your younger sisters.”

“Murakami Takeyoshi. It is truly regrettable for a man like you to remain a pirate.”

“Hmph. No, you are too valuable a man to remain as a samurai.”

The two men grinned at the same time.

“....I seem to be weak to liquor....it is prohibited by father, I drank for the first time since I was born this evening. Let me collapse for a short time.”

Takamoto’s body collapsed into Takeyoshi’s big arms.

Snoring.

Takakage and then Motoharu embraced Takamoto and cried aloud.

Mori’s Twin Rivers. For the first time the hearts of the sisters that have the same face became one.

Murakami Takeyoshi was hitting his head while yelling toward the ocean.

“Motonari. It is vexing, but your son has the capacity to reign over the whole country.”

The battle of Itsukushima, it ended in an overwhelming victory for the Mori that won over the Murakami navy as an ally. The defeated Sue Harukata committed suicide and the Sue clan was destroyed.

Kikkawa and Motoharu, “Mori’s twin rivers”, overwhelmed the Sue forces in successive battles, and Mori Takamoto completely stole their land. The Mori clan, contrary to the first generation Motonari’s wickedness, was actually very hospitable – all of the nation’s powerful clans recognized Takamoto’s benevolence and streamed into the Mori clan one after another.

In this way, the Sue clan was destroyed and Mori Motonari became a great daimyo, and faced

the next formidable enemy, the Amago clan, in battle, but just before that decisive battle – the second generation who succeeded the founder, Mori Takamoto, died.

By a vassal who communicated secretly with the Amago and held a grudge toward the first generation Mori Motonari, he was poisoned.

It is said that Takamoto drank the sake cup with poison placed in it without any suspicion. When Mori's Twin Rivers learned that Takamoto was dead, afterwards, it became a black history that must not ever be mentioned in the Mori clan, especially regarding Kobayakawa's madness.

Incidentally, while Motonari and Kikkawa Motoharu received a shock to a degree they could never recover but barely managed to stand their ground on the battlefield and stave off the collapse of Mori troops, it was said that Kobayakawa Takakage was nearly completely broken, confused, and had to be rescued.

Motonari together with Kikkawa Motoharu exhausted all methods to restore Takakage's spirit and barely managed to save her from the grip of darkness. Right after destroying the Amago clan and removing a powerful enemy of his daughters, in order to chase after Takamoto he fell ill and died.

The Mori clan became Chuugoku's conquerors, but rather than Kikkawa or Kobayakawa, Takamoto's orphan baby Terumoto succeeded as "third generation" - it was the solid will of Mori's Twin Rivers.

Murakami Takeyoshi ended his long recollection with this.

"When Takamoto died and Kobayakawa-ojou broke, how Motonari and Kikkawa-ojou saved that girl I don't know. Only a little was revealed, apparently it was hard for her to distinguish between dreams and reality, and she was no longer able to stand. That child is so delicate that she isn't suited to being a commander in these warring states. It was a grave time when Motonari died, but she must have gained a sense of purpose from protecting the third generation, Terumoto. She must not break again and leave her elder sister alone without assistance, that thought just barely supported Kobayakawa-ojou. But Miss Kobayakawa is constantly frightened after losing her father and older brother."

"She is frightened?"

"Her enormous ingenuity, she can't see what she should devote it to. Oda Nobuna adopts her clear ambition called Tenka Fubu. But, in the present Mori clan without Takamoto, is there a will to make Oda Nobuna the enemy? I don't think there is one, only the second generation Takamoto had that will. And, when we annihilated the Oda navy in Kizugawaguchi and won completely, Ojou was terribly frightened. In response to the request from Honbyo Temple and with the assistance of the Saika clan, Oda Nobuna, Mitsuhide Akechi, Takigawa Kazumasu, and Sagara Yoshiharu, all of the renowned commanders the Oda Clan boasts were entirely defeated. But she was scared about what to do after this. She is such a child."



“If Kikkawa-ojou has ignored Himiko’s suspicious imperial decree I probably would have killed all of you right there, even if that brought good or bad fortune,” Murakami Takeyoshi said with a broad smile.

“Boy. In some respects you do resemble Takamoto. You may have lost your memory and become uncharacteristically humble, but when the time comes for the sake of a woman you are a man who won’t hesitate to smile and die. Even without your memory, Sagara Yoshiharu is Sagara Yoshiharu. Your soul hasn’t changed. The only one who can do something for Kobayakawa-ojou is you.”

“...Kobayakawa-san...”

Though the wound on his chest should have already been closed, Yoshiharu’s chest ached intensely.

*Kobayakawa-san, even now you are still chasing after the illusion of your older brother. Will you continue to pursue a phantom forever? Having to suffer without being able to create an image of the future? Will that be fine? I don’t think so. Because of Kobayakawa-san I’m still alive.*

Yoshiharu muttered.

“I want to be a man that can support Kobayakawa-san.”

However, for the present Yoshiharu who is struggling to find his own reason to exist in this world after losing his memory, the reality before his eyes was too harsh.

“Boy. There is a message from Kobayakawa-ojou. At daybreak tomorrow, we will disembark on the Akashi shore and begin the battle. The commander of the Oda troops whose camps line the shoreline is Akechi Mitsuhide, but the foot soldiers are mostly the guys from the Sagara Yoshiharu corps. Are you ready?”

In other words, that means he has to fight his former comrades.

But still, Yoshiharu has decided to go to fight for Kobayakawa-san.

“By the way, Murakami-san. In that case when I chose a sake cup, did none of them have poison in them from the beginning?”

“Huh? Did I say such a sweet thing? You are a man. Two of the three were poisoned. At that time you were a great guy.”

“Seriously? In addition, two were poisoned!? Then the probability of dying was high! Dangerous ahhhhhh!”

“Gahahaha. I understand why Miss Kobayakawa is attracted to you.”

When Takeyoshi smacked Yoshiharu on the back, he felt his lower body lose strength.

At daybreak, we will disembark on the Akashi shore to begin the battle.

The first battle for the present Yoshiharu.

The enemy, my former friends who pledged their lives to me.

That night, I had a nightmare while taking a nap in his bedroom at the bottom of the ship.

I woke up drenched in sweat.

I don't clearly remember the contents of the dream.

I feel like it was a dream where I returned to the future and happily reunited with my friends and classmates.

Though it should have been a happy dream, my entire body was shaking as if I had been attacked by a horrible nightmare.

My chest was so painful I couldn't catch my breath.

It's because I had a fleeting dream that can never come true.

"....haaaa, haaa, haaa...."

Yoshiharu whose breathing only got worse as he turned onto his back, realized that he had been crying in his sleep.

"Yoshiharu. Are you alright?"

Kobayakawa Takakage was wearing a thin nightgown and kneeling next to his bed.

"Kobayakawa-san?"

"The battle is tomorrow. I came to see how you are doing."

"It's bad. To show you this miserable appearance. Only a hopeless dream. Now that I am awake I won't make any complaints don't worry."

"....There still may be a means to return to the future."

"Eh?"

"Yoshiharu once used the Three Sacred Treasures passed down by the Yamato Goshō to open the path to the heavens, the 'Amano-Iwato', to try to return to the future. The Three Sacred Treasures are the country's most ancient treasured tools, and have been passed down since long before onmyōdo was introduced to Japan. Rather than rely on the power of the earth and sky, it

instead creates spiritual power on its own. When your comrade, Kuroda Kanbei, visited my country in order to search for the sacred treasure, the Magatama, which sank in the Dannoura, I learned a lot about the Three Sacred Treasures. Kanbei was unable to find the Magatama, but afterwards, when the Namban missionary from Kyushu, Gaspard, was a prisoner of the Murakami navy, it seems he put them to good use and pulled it out. From the missionary's hands, the Magatama was passed to Gamo Ujisato of the Oda clan."

Kanbei Kuroda? Hideyoshi Toyotomi's strategist, Yoshiharu nodded.

Takakage gently wiped his cheek with a cloth.

"When the Amano-Iwato was opened during the previous battle, Kanbei and the others said that the Three Sacred Treasures spiritual power was exhausted and dried up – Yoshiharu."

In the dim room, only Takakage's eyes were shining.

"Y, yes."

"In the Amago clan's former fief that is now the Mori clan's territory, Izumo, it seems that 'Japan' was divided between the mighty Yamato Gosho and the gods of the land. Izumo's Kizuki shrine, is the home of the Izumo gods and the spot the Yamato Gosho carried out "Nation Transfer" - in short it is said there may be traces of the moment of surrender."

"Kizuki shrine?"

Yoshiharu realized it was the Izumo-taisha shrine.

"It is boasted that when the Izumo dynasty existed, the Izumo Kizuki's main shrine was 32 shaku tall."

"I learned the units of this world while living as an apprentice pirate. Isn't 32 shaku nearly 100 meters!?"

"One hundred, meters?"

"That's an absurd height. How would you climb up to the temple that hangs so high in the sky?"

"It seems there was a long, long stairway that literally reached into the heavens to the main shrine from the ground."

"Impossible. Such technology in ancient times...no, isn't there the example of the Egyptian pyramids that used lost ancient technology?"

"Why was the main shrine above the heavens, why was there the long, long stairway from the ground to the floating sanctuary? I didn't initially understand the meaning, but when I saw the Amano-Iwato opened I understood. The Kizuki shrine's main shrine was a building to open the Amano-Iwato."

“...It was connected to the world beyond?”

“The gods that supervised Izumo, I wonder if they opened the Amano-Iwato to leave to a different world by building the Kizuki shrine which soars in the sky. To pass through the Amano-Iwato that lies beyond the heavens, I’m sure there must have been process to climb that high. Even if the Three Sacred Treasures won’t work, if we could reproduce the way to reach the main shrine-”

Yoshiharu should be able to return. The reproduction of the lost shrine would be difficult but if the Mori clan searched all over Izumo and clarified the details of the main shrine, and the construction was left to the peerless genius, Kuroda Kanbei, it might not be impossible, Takakage said.

“To do all that just for my small wish to return...”

“It would be difficult to get, but I think there may also be a method using the Namban sacred treasures. Murakami Takeyoshi said, when the missionary Gaspard retrieved the Magatama from the Dannoura, he spoke of a Namban sacred treasure which holds the same power.”

“Kobayakawa-san. The Mori clan is in a serious battle with the Oda right now. There is no room to spare effort for my sake.”

“However if your family is alive, in that case wouldn’t you want to see them again? I lost both of my parents and my aniki and can never see them again. But Yoshiharu’s parents live in the world of the future.”

Takakage’s pupils were wet.

Yoshiharu swallowed the words “I want to return” that he almost blurted out instinctively.

Suddenly, an extreme urge rose up in him.

“I want to remain in this world.”

“Yoshiharu? Why?”

“While girls are fighting, as a man I cannot flee. I want to protect Kobayakawa-san.”

“But you aren’t a human being of this time. You don’t need such a sense of duty....I, and I, I don’t want Yoshiharu to die.”

“Kobayakawa-san.”

Before he knew it, the small Takakage had dived into his arms.

While Yoshiharu gently stroked Takakage’s hair, he soothed her calling her little sister.

“If I leave Kobayakawa-san without doing anything, I will regret it for my whole life. I won’t be able to be proud of myself anymore. Then it is the same as dying while still alive. Right now,

these words are coming from the bottom of my heart. Probably before losing my memory, I would be complaining to the current me.”

Yoshiharu talked about his memories with his parents to Takakage.

“On that day, I got involved in a fight with this bad-tempered guy who was always picking fights. But I nimbly dodged, escaped from that place, and returned home. While I’m weak in a fight, I can at least quickly run away. Well, I wonder why so many guys have such a hot-headed nature.”

While running, from behind came the jeers, 'Scaredy cat!' 'Don't run away!' Still when I got home I felt depressed.” The girls in class saw me in such a shameful state, I’m useless, and since I was a kid I didn’t have the courage to fight and only ran away quickly.

On days like this I at least could play SLG’s best Sengoku game “The Ambition of Oda Nobunaga”, unify the country and at least feel like a winner in the game. I wasn’t used to that feeling.

I fell into a depression and was lying down and screaming into the living room couch when my dad and mom unusually returned at the same time.

Because dad is based abroad, in other words he is usually working in a foreign country, he is rarely at home.”

It’s my dad’s job to fly to foreign countries and construct tremendous buildings.

To describe it in this world, he would be an expert at finding places to construct castles.

That day, my idiocy coincided with the rare time he returned home.

“Yoshiharu. What’s the matter? Why are you lying face down lad?”

“Once again, I ran away without accepting a challenge....my record has been updated with a loss by default again.”

“Yoshiharu is a kind child. You don’t like useless violence~”

“I’m just ashamed of myself, mom.”<sup>xvi</sup>”

“Hmm. Yoshiharu, what was the reason for the fight?”

“The same as usual, dad. For some reason they don’t like me, isn’t that a suitable reason to fight?”

“Is that so? You don’t need to accept such a meaningless fight. The correct answer is to

escape, Yoshiharu.”

“But dad-”

“There is no need to be ashamed of yourself. For example if you turned a blind eye to a girl being bullied and escaped, then I’ll sock you – you don’t have the personality to fight for something meaningless like your own vanity or reputation. But Yoshiharu. You probably have the nature to become strong to protect somebody. Right now that time hasn’t come yet.”

Such a time won’t come, this country is peaceful, I muttered.

“The main point is to be like your dad, for my work I plan on risking my life in isolation.”

“Wait, wait. Just because dad flies abroad, doesn’t mean that you are completely isolated.” “I had insisted on such things like that when I was young” ..... You met mom after all, weren’t you blessed back then?” “Because you are protecting the house, I can pour all my energy into my work without worry. In that sense dad is relying on Yoshiharu and mother.”

“Oh dear. Father is a slick talker just like the old days.”

“Don’t praise me so mother.<sup>xvii</sup> Ha ha ha.”

“Isn’t there a rumor you are taking mistresses in various foreign countries and establishing a global harem?”

“Th, that is just a rumor, mother. Anyways Yoshiharu. Even if a person thinks they are living completely alone, the truth is you are always connected somewhere with somebody. Even in the buildings father constructs, if nobody works in them they are simply a box. Even if dad draws a design, if there aren’t any people to work hard and assemble the materials the building wouldn’t be completed. Even if a generous person with funds places an order, if there aren’t any people using it then there is no point – men can’t live in isolation. For this reason there is a meaning in my work.”

At that time I didn’t quite understand the meaning of dad’s speech.

“In your dad’s case, he didn’t feel he could find meaning in working in Japan, and after wandering all around the country he eventually flew abroad. At that time for most Japanese companies, everything was decided by your academic background and various cliques. That mood didn’t suit your unconventional father.”

“And then you are going to gain mistresses in various countries around the world, father? You really were an unconventional person long ago~”

“Mother, that’s wrong, please don’t begin sharpening the knives! It’s a misunderstanding! Your dad finally found work overseas, but in the end the place I returned to was my birthplace in Japan. The bluebird of happiness is in fact at one’s feet. It was mother!”

“Oh. You have always had a clever mouth.”

Even as I entered puberty and was unpopular with girls and worried endlessly, they would not hesitate to flirt in front of their son, 'a curse on riajuu couples', was the thought I usually held back then.

“Yoshiharu. There is something like an opportunity for a man. Don’t be in a hurry, that time will come at some point. And when that time comes, don’t run away.”

“Won’t that time never come?”

“When I thought there was any way to match my caliber in this country, father flew to other countries.”

“Unlike dad’s times, now the world is small. Because everything is connected by the net. If at that time I go abroad I can’t find it, what do I do then?”

“That’s right. Why don’t you go to a different dimension or even to the world’s past or future?”

Dad wrote a Sci-fi novel but its wild contents couldn’t be debuted and it was a black history, but sometimes he would propose such things.

Well since constructing buildings got him more fired up than novels, I guess it’s okay.

“In fact, even Sagara Yoshiharu harbors the soul of a legendary hero, and the seal on the warrior’s soul will suddenly be released when he goes to a different dimension and he will be unparalleled. Hahaha.”

“Isn’t that a stereotypical middle-school student idea that you will go to a different world and become invincible, father? Reality is crueler. If I jumped to a parallel universe with my garbage fighting strength I would be instantly killed.”

“Good grief! Despite being a child, you are strangely harsh. Yoshiharu has matured. Despite being in the middle of the age of worldly desires, in your case you just want to decorate your desk with a figurine of Saitou Dousan? First of all, why Saitou Dousan? Usually it would be Oda Nobunaga right?”

“I like Saitou Dousan because he transferred Mino to his son-in-law Oda Nobunaga before he died. With an old man’s back, he entrusted his dream of taking the world to the young Nobunaga and died a noble death. That is really cool.”

“Dear me. Despite being a man you have a father complex....but I thought the recent trend was <sup>xviii</sup>siscon.”

“Father is sinful. Does Yoshiharu need a younger brother or sister~?”

“That isn’t it! And I haven’t matured, dad is just a child.”

“Hey. Father is an eternal boy~”

That I retreated into the Sengoku Era as a hobby might have been a reaction to my father's habit of bursting into strange sci-fi stories every so often.

"Father's hot blood flows through Yoshiharu. When the time comes you will suddenly change into a hot-blooded boy. Yoshiharu. When you meet a girl you want to protect, you are sure to change. Instantly."

A person grows, because they must overcome a wall, at that moment of truth, and then dad laughed.

At that moment I thought that dad was still spouting irresponsible things-

"I thought that I desired to go back to the future and see my father and mother and classmates again. But, in my mind there is another voice calling. Don't run away. You must not flee on your own and leave Kobayakawa and Kikkawa on the battlefield. I might be a good for nothing, but still."

"...You aren't useless. Yoshiharu."

You can just stroke my head in this way, and I will be saved, Takakage whispered while blushing.

Yoshiharu's heart that had been filled with anxiety since losing his memories of his time in the Sengoku Era, was filled with warmth.

These feelings.....while I never thought of the small Kobayakawa-san as a younger sister, Yoshiharu is confused.

"Y, Yoshiharu. You are similar to my aniki, but you aren't my aniki. You are a different man."

"O, oh. Th, that is right, but, Kobayakawa-san. What is this suddenly?"

"...Ahem. Wait a minute Yoshiharu. I, with that, I don't know what I'm thinking....un, until now I haven't had this kind of experience.....let me wash my face and calm down."

"Eh?"

Takakage, becoming shy and embarrassed, rushed outside the room.

"....After she washes her face and calms down is she going to come back to my room again?"

What is Kobayakawa-san planning on doing, suddenly I don't know! Wasn't I taking the role of Kobayakawa-san's older brother? We are different, isn't that what she clearly said? Never! Crap, what should I do!? This is feeling dangerous! Father, have I come across the wall I must overcome? Wait, wait, I feel like I'm forgetting something important.



Left alone, Yoshiharu was acting suspiciously on his futon, mumbling and rolling around.

If Father Sagara said “This too is a wall to overcome” it might have been useless. It just confused me more.

“What should I do? What should I do? Do I decide to be Kobayakawa-san’s older brother with a smile. Or maybe after washing her face Kobayakawa-san will calm down and return to her usual deadpan face. The situation I was eager for is now reality, isn’t the worry about a girlfriend a delusion of high-school aged virgins. To begin with, I wonder if this world itself is no more than a dream I am having as I lay in my room. I...what do I do? That’s it. It is a save point. I have to save! If I fail this choice, for some reason I feel that a bad ending awaits! Please go to sleep obediently Kobayakawa-san! No, that would be sad in its own right. Either way, I can’t sleep again before the battle! Aah, I have the feeling that somebody is staring at me! It feels like someone is watching me! I feel like the eyes of an extremely jealous woman are monitoring me!”

To Yoshiharu who was continuing to roll around in confusion, a person’s voice came from the ceiling.

“Whew. It was such a feeling that night when Nene-dono was finally viewed as a little sister by Chagara-ji (Sagara-shi).”

It was the voice of a very young girl.

“I, I really was being watched!? Who are you?”

“Tch, by the way, I was not particularly jealous.”

Another one.

“Even I was able to come. It’s good to return to being a shinobi every so often.”

Another voice of a cheeky little girl resounded from beneath the wooden floor.

The little girl appeared hanging from the ceiling, was wearing a shinobi outfit.

The little girl who jumped out from underneath the floor had the appearance of a miko.

“From the ceiling and under the floor two little girls at the same time....is there a kindergarten here...?”

“I am the shinobi who has pledged her life to Sagara-shi, Hachisuka Goemon. If I speak more than thirty characters, I will bite my tongue so I will be brief.”

The shinobi Goemon that was hanging upside-down, spoke with all her strength.

“I am one of the big four of the Oda family, Kazumasu Takigawa. While I am a girl with this

appearance. I am a former shinobi. So Yoshi, you really forgot me?”

Takigawa Kazumasu dressed as a miko put her hand on Yoshiharu’s forehead.

“Ah. When I injured my head on the battlefield, the shock seems to have made my memories of serving the Oda clan disappear. Or rather, why is Takigawa Kazumasu a miko and a child?”

“I am not a child! I, I’m just a little small! Tons of dust will come out if you bring up the past, let’s say I am a girl with her own troublesome circumstances?”

“I also have my own circumstances. For shinobi, we are all burdened by our past.”

After the young girls said, “woman’s circumstances”, one after another they gave a triumphant look, Yoshiharu became troubled.

“But to rope such young girls into becoming shinobi and military commanders, what exactly are the men doing in this Sengoku Era. Tormented by war since she was a baby, the Shogun Yoshiaki-chan is enough! You should quickly cut ties with the Oda clan and go to kindergarten! That’s good right? For adorable kids like you, it’s best to be innocently laughing and giggling and be brought up healthy!”

“Um. Sagara-shi.”

“We aren’t children.”

“Really, but you two are so cute~! I would want you as my little sisters.”

“Takigawa-shi. Sagara-shi really has lost his memory. Moreover, he has gained a creepy look in the meantime.”

“Looks like this method has been too effective. You don’t need to speak about all your excessive true feelings, Yoshi. But it is not a sin to awake to the charms of the bewitchingly beautiful me.”

“....Bad. I withdraw that suspicious statement. For some reason since I came to this Sengoku Era I have had an irresistible wish for a small younger sister....is this a disease of the mind?”

“Surely, it’s a result of faintly remembering Nene-dono, without a younger sister you can’t calm down.” Goemon smiled.

“Nene?”

“Sagara-shi’s little sister. Nene-dono is waiting for Sagara-shi at the Oda house.”

“I, have a younger sister? In this era?”

“She is a very cute child. Realizing that Yoshi who came from the future was lonely without a family Nobuna-chan made the smart move and gave you Nene. Yoshi always takes baths and goes to

sleep with Nene.”

“What. I received such treatment from the Oda clan. Isn’t that perfect!?”

“Everyone in the Oda clan is like Sagara-shi’s family.”

Yoshiharu’s heart wavered indecisively.

It was frustrating that I couldn’t remember, but somehow I had previously completely fit in with the Oda clan.

“In the first place Sagara-shi, you took the place of Toukichirou Kinoshita, who died for you, in the Oda clan. If it wasn’t for him, you would have been nowhere.

“Toukichirou Kinoshita? Later Hashiba Hideyoshi? Me?”

“That is correct. Kinoshita-shi protected Sagara-shi from a stray bullet on the battlefield, and you came here.”

“I thought it was odd I didn’t hear the name Hideyoshi....because I came to this world Hideyoshi died as an ashigeru? Is that so, before I lost my memory did I fight the Mori clan in Harima? In place of Hideyoshi.”

If we assume that, I have to act as the substitute for Hideyoshi Hashiba in the Oda clan, if I don’t do so then history will become inconsistent. As a Sengoku Era fan, or even as a Japanese person, Yoshiharu was confused.

“Sagara-shi. If you return you will be able to remember at some point. Just return to the Oda clan.”

“I mean. If Nobuna-chan seriously kisses him then he will return to normal.”

“But, why should I trust some children I don’t know.... the head of the Oda clan is Nobunaga, right?”

“Nobuna-chan is Yoshiharu’s lover. The forbidden relationship between the two of you has already been exposed to the whole country from harbor to the inlet, it is useless to hide it.”

“When the figures of the two of you kissing appeared in the sky, even I became embarrassed.”

“When Yoshi returns to serve under Nobuna-chan the whole world will turn into an uproar, but because the two of you will support the Oda house it is needless to worry.”

Should I return to the Oda clan where my former comrades, little sister, and lover are waiting?

Or should I remain in the Mori clan with Kobayakawa-san who saved my life, and the young Shogun, Ashikaga Yoshiaki who as entrusted with the dream of reviving the shogunate by her older brother?

Or else go back to my original world— should I look for a method to return to the future.

“I, I...”

“Sagara-shi. If we stay any longer we will be detected.”

“The answer is to immediately return to the Oda clan. Please ♪”

Yoshiharu decided.

“Listen to me, both of you. I must choose the world I will live in with my own will.”

“In other words?”

“What does that mean?”

“Give me a little more time. As I live in this world, the moment when I will make up my mind will surely come. What is missing in me that has lost his memories of the Oda clan, is the courage to resolve myself. I returned to being an ordinary high-school kid from the future world. But it seems like the past me who fought with the Oda clan, had the courage to be resolved to throw away my life at a moment’s notice. Why I was able to do such a thing, even now I don’t know.”

Goemon and Kazumasu listened to Yoshiharu’s words in silence.

“When I woke up after losing my memories, I had to make a bet to join the Murakami Navy as an apprentice pirate. It was a bet that if I failed, I would die. Although I thought it was impossible for me to be able to do that, for some reason, I suddenly had the resolution to die, and I won the bet. But it was only for an instant, and that reckless courage vanished. That guy with that courage, I think he was lost along with my memories of the Oda clan. And then while I was spending productive days as an apprentice pirate, I felt like my heart had a big hole. I no longer seemed like me.”

“...That’s harsh.”

“It’s a time of trials, Sagara-shi.”

“Ah. I will regain the courage I lost. I really am sorry, but wait a little bit more, I want to continue working as an apprentice pirate of the Murakami Navy a while longer. I seem to have lost what I risked my life fighting to obtain in this world, but I want to crawl up on my own again.”

“I see, you have made your decision Sagara-shi. However, the Oda clan and the Mori clan are fighting.”

“It’s true. If you die before you can make a decision, everything will have been for nothing.”

“I’m sorry to say something so selfish. The biggest difference between the present and the future is the presence or absence of battles. If I join the battlefield, I may regain my courage at the last minute.”

Kazumasu also suggested it might be as simple as seriously kissing Nobuna-chan again, but Yoshiharu said, “No, that is unpleasant....I don’t want to kiss some girl I don’t know” and declined.

“What are you embarrassed. Yoshi was more of a womanizer. Why are you hesitating?”

“It was so. Look to the West and grab big breasts, look to the East and rub the butt. That was called your frank way of falling for girls.<sup>xix</sup>”

“Uwaa. Why did I seem to be so repulsive? I was originally like the present me! Since I was born I never had a girlfriend!”

“So, she is your lover. The world’s most beautiful girl.”

“Hmm. Yoshi is not a beast anymore. By forgetting the bloodshed you survived through, you lost your tusks. If he is thrown onto the battlefield and is about to die, he might wake up.”

“Uuu. I don’t want Sagara-shi to fight. I don’t want to fight.”

“I agree, should we kidnap him against his will? Yamanaka Shikanosuke can remain in the ship’s prison until she dies.♪”

“If that girl is left in the ship jail, she will be overjoyed.”

“That’s right, I completely forgot that Yamanaka Shikanosuke was in the ship jail! That girl said she was my vassal. I can’t leave her behind and escape on my own! Abandoning a girl and escaping on my own, I can’t do it after all! Well, but, I don’t remember what kind of relationship there was between us, was it really master and servant...? Erm.”

As Sagara changed from an admirable nature to indecisive, and became completely peace-addicted, he was glared at by the two girls.

“I want to abduct Yoshi, we are child ninjas we can hide.”

“We can’t possibly take out this large amateur Sagara-shi.”

“How about we remove his limbs and neck and fold up his joints?”

“If Sagara-shi doesn’t die from the intense pain, we can transport him to town? It’s all or nothing.”

“Wait a minute you two! Your eyes are scary.”

“...Yoshiharu. Who are you talking to? Is it the Oda spies by any chance?”

On the verge of being kidnapped.

Kobayakawa Takakage returned to the room.

“Scatter!”

“Ouuuo!”

When Takakage pulled out her sword and stepped into the room, the forms of Goemon and Kazumasu had already disappeared into the mist.

Takakage murmured “the battle has already begun” and put her sword in its scabbard.

“To sneak in here requires great skill....I wanted to talk with just the two of us Yoshiharu until dawn, but we can no longer afford to spend the night together. The fog has come out on the sea.”

“Do we absolutely have to fight, Kobayakawa-san?”

“The Mori’s allies are besieged in Miki castle. I cannot abandon them. As there are many upstarts in the Mori family, we are only trusted by our allies because of our creed of honesty.”

The reputation as an honest person is the fortune that elder brother left the Mori clan, Takakage said.

“Nevertheless, the one who allowed ninjas to infiltrate Yoshiharu’s room, is the commander of the army of all people.....it seems that I haven’t been concentrating on the battle. I, inexcusable.”

Takakage’s face as her shoulders dropped was very remorseful.

“No no no! It was my fault! I could not completely reject the invitation to leave the Mori clan! Though the ones who snuck into the room were unknown girls, when I saw their faces I got a little homesick! I’m sorry!”

“....That is really it. Eventually I will be overwritten.”

“Eh? Kobayakawa-san?”

“It’s, it’s nothing. Then Yoshiharu, tomorrow morning -”

“Kobayakawa-san. What were you about to say?”

“...Don’t go. If you stay in this world, you, you can stay by my side. J, just that.”

As she left, Takakage was frightened by the words she left unsaid.

Along the Akashi coastline, the Oda clan had put together a long line of encampments.

The main force is the Harima region’s Sagara Yoshiharu corps, but because Yoshiharu and the

second-in-command Yamanaka Shikanosuke were absent, Akechi Mitsuhide was leading the corps along with her own unit.

In addition, the Oda clan's head, Oda Nobuna, had personally rushed to the headquarters leading a large number of the Gokenin.

The Mori's naval force that planned to bring provisions to Miki castle filled the sea.

Late at night.

A deep fog suddenly enveloped the Akashi coast.

Oh.

While it was covered-

"According to the report of the spies, the landing operation begins with daybreak. Nobuna-sama, we have arranged a large number of guns, and will shoot the enemy soldiers as they try to come ashore from the coast."

"Dearuka."

"We may be weaker than the Murakami Navy on the sea, but we can win if we hit them as they are rushing toward the beach from the sea. The pirates are unaccustomed to fighting on the land, and to run on the beach they won't be wearing heavy armor. It's a good target for the arquebus."

"Kobayakawa Takakage should have predicted this much. At Kizugawaguchi, we saw Kobayakawa's tactics first-hand. That girl always reads the battle's future ahead of time....rather, she is able to not only look down and see the big picture of the battle but also the immediate state of the war. Moreover, those Murakami Navy guys seem to be willing to die for Kobayakawa's sake at any time. Difficult."

"If the navy is here, we can catch them in a pincer attack from land and water."

"The Kuki Navy that was completely thrashed, right now is currently being reorganized by Harima (Kuroda Kanbei) under Kuki Yoshitaka. We have no choice but to intercept them on the land. But..."

"Kobayakawa Takakage wouldn't do an impossible attack if there was no chance of winning."

"So. The Harima front is stuck in a stalemate. Kobayakawa is going to try to capture Harima from both directions, land and sea. I already sent Riku and Manchiyo to Himeji Castle as reinforcements. But they entered a stare-down with Kikkawa/Ukita of Mori and haven't come to Akashi."

"Before I realized, Himeji Castle's siege, Miki Castle siege, and now this Akashi, the Harima front continues to expand."

“With great pains Shibata Katsuie-dono, Niwa Nagahide-dono, and Tsuda Nobusumi who have all been gathered on the Harima front, got bogged down protecting Himeji Castle, and only we can guard Akashi. This might be Kobayakawa Takakage’s plan.”

“Because of Kobayakawa’s tenacious attitude and Mori’s strong unity, as time passes it will become disadvantageous. We have to bring this to an end in a decisive battle here.”

“Yeah. Because Sagara Senpai and Yamanaka Shikanosuke are held there. There are many vassals who have become disturbed knowing that Senpai switched sides to Mori. There might be a rebellion underfoot.”

“With the Honbyo Temple and Saika people moving again, it has become troublesome. I can’t keep Himiko releasing imperial decrees. Before the truce with Honbyo Temple ends, if we can beat their ally Mori and take over Harima, we can break this stalemate.”

While Nobuna and Mitsuhide were investigating the Mori side’s movement to work out Operation Counterattack, Goemon and Kazumasu rushed in without a sound.

“I am back.”

“Dearuka. Saru?”

“Regrettably he has lost his memory Nobuna-chan. He said he wants to regain his courage and become determined to live in this world.”

“In other words, Sagara-shi is torn between the Oda clan and the Mori clan, and is incapable of making a decision yet.”

“He was awfully concerned about Kobayakawa Takakage. She seems to have treated him extremely kindly.”

“I mean, Kobayakawa-shi crept into Sagara-shi’s room at night. And with that, we were found.”

“What’s that? What will happen to my position? AAAAAHHHH. Even though I was made to babble out such embarrassing words in front of the entire nation, and although we kissed, right after he lost his memory and has already changed to another woman?”

Crack, the sound of something snapping in Nobuna’s forehead could be heard.

“...Gah, that foolish saru....he only has a pretty mouth! What courage! What resolution! Before that fellow speaks such words, he should have the resolution to be cut to death!”

So for that guy, Nobuna almost blurted out those things, and yelled at Akechi Mitsuhide earlier.

“That double-crossing Senpai! If you won’t wake up this late in the game, then you deserve certain death! I’ll kill you!”



“Ju, Juubei calm down. Why are you beginning to prepare your pistol?”

“Guh, Even though he was just a Senpai who ran away thoughtlessly. Senpai is already dead, Nobuna-sama. Now that guy who calls himself Sagara Yoshiharu is Kobayakawa Takakage’s lover! He stole Nobuna-sama’s important lips, annulled his engagement with this Juubei, and quickly ran to Kobayakawa Takakage, he is an enemy of women!”

Akechi-shi’s eyes are like swords, Goemon shivered.

Perhaps she is troubled inside that her love rival is ahead, Kazumasu yawned.

As Nobuna thought, *if Juubei finds him first she will cut him to pieces* and was perplexed, the scout’s highest ranking soldier entered.

“They have come! It seems the Murakami Navy’s advance guard lead by Kobayakawa Takakage has started to land!”

“It’s still night, dawn hasn’t broken yet. Besides, you can’t see in front of you in the fog right now. In the spy’s report, it was with daybreak....”

“It’s the fog Nobuna-sama. Perhaps when she saw the thick fog that enveloped us suddenly, she thought ‘The guns won’t be able to use with so much moisture’ and made a snap judgment.”

“That vixen! She seems slow to act, but when the moment comes she is as quick as Uesugi Kenshin!”

“But for Uesugi Kenshin, her unpredictable surprise attacks come from flashes of insight from divine possession, this prompt decision is based on Kobayakawa Takakage’s inherent geographical advantage of being familiar with the area. Even in Kizugawaguchi she sensed the change in the wind’s direction and instantly attacked like lightning. As one would expect of the one who picks a fight with Juubei by calling herself by the alias “Wise commander”, she is formidable.<sup>xx</sup>”

Nobuna was outwitted by Kobayakawa Takakage again.

Was this the state of mind that Shingen Takeda was in when she was confronted by Uesugi Kenshin, when Kenshin sent her forces down the mountain in the middle of the fog during the “Battle of Kawanakajima”? Nobuna gnashed her teeth.

The schemer Kanbei Kuroda who was raised in Harima wouldn’t have made this kind of error - it was regrettable, but Kanbei couldn’t move due to undertaking the great task of rebuilding the Kuki Navy for the forthcoming rematch with Honbyo Temple.

But, the Oda clan that advocated Tenka Fubu could not be permitted to make a blunder and lose to the Mori clan a second time.

When we extract Sagara Yoshiharu, we have to show the whole country that the Oda clan’s military power is still strong.

“Juubei! Intercepting them with guns is canceled, we have to change to a defensive plan due to the rainy weather!”

“It also seems to be a mistake to scatter our military force in various places across Harima, Nobuna-sama. If only there were any of the Katsuie or Nagahide units!”

“It cannot be helped! We’ll fight and take Saru back!”

“Ojou, many of the Oda clan’s soldiers are inexperienced with the unfamiliar Akashi weather and terrain. To immediately take advantage of the darkness of night and the white fog to launch a sneak attack, as expected.”

The Murakami Navy’s leader, Murakami Takeyoshi, was laughing while eating an oyster shell.

Riding the flagship, Kobayakawa Takakage and Murakami Takeyoshi did not participate in the landfall battle personally. Instead, they were watching the state of the war from on board and were making instantaneous decisions moment by moment.

“Kobayakawa-san, I want to appear on the front lines as well. While I have been an apprentice pirate, I don’t have any combat experience yet.”

Although Yoshiharu was popular, Kobayakawa said “It is impossible for you be effective at night with low visibility. Moreover the main troops will go ashore when the sun rises and the view clears up” and held Yoshiharu back.

“The Oda people will be prepared to endure without fail. But they won’t be able to concentrate their military power since they lined up their camps along the shoreline, and will become exhausted. At that time my large number of gokenin (shogunal soldiers) and the elite pirate corps lead by Takeyoshi, will land at the spot where the defenses are weak, and will break through that point in the Oda’s battle formation to deal a fatal blow.”

“Ojou, I don’t intend to let you join the confused battle when it clears up and the Oda can use their arquebus. It will become a dogfight and the pirates who have landed will have a chance of winning, boy.”

“....Kobayakawa-san is amazing. Even I have trembling legs. When the sound rings out, and the soldiers of both armies roar, to be honest it’s incredibly scary.”

“Yoshiharu. Even I am shaking. Really I, who makes both armies exchange their lives, am scared. Now, Y, Yoshiharu....I want you next to me.”

“Kobayakawa-san...”

Takakage’s thin arm entwined with Yoshiharu’s arm.

I understood that her small back was trembling.

“Kobayakawa-san does not like war. You just happened to be brought into the Mori clan by

chance.”

“E, Even I am a girl, isn’t that natural Yoshiharu.”

“I hope we can bring this battle to an end soon. There may be something I can do.”

“If you are by my side, it is fine.”

“But I want to do something more. For Kobayakawa-san.”

“....Yoshiharu”

Hey, what are you staring at? This is getting embarrassing, Takeyoshi looked away.

“I’m going to run a little wild. I’ll be a nuisance for the young couple that don’t understand they can be killed at any time by a stray arrow.”

Unable to endure being tactful anymore, Takeyoshi carried a harpoon on his shoulder and switched to a small boat, while heading to the front lines-

Yoshiharu muttered while staring at the fierce battle that was unfolding on the beautiful Akashi coastline.

“Though I understand this is reality, it doesn’t feel like a real event when I see the battle before my eyes like this. After all, I must wield a spear on the battlefield or I won’t wake up.”

Takakage cuddled up next to him.

“In fact I am already dead, isn’t this the world I dreamed of when I was alive, I think. Because I always longed for the Sengoku Era. While in the middle of this exchange of lives, it’s impudent. I almost feel like I’m about to wake up, it’s irritating. When I wake all of this was a dream, it’s scary that it might end like that. This Kobayakawa-san next to me is also a dream....”

“Yoshiharu. I also had a time when I was possessed by such a belief. That time when older brother was poisoned and father died of illness. If elder sister didn’t support me, I don’t think I could have returned to this world.”

A stray arrow flew right next to the couple.

The flagship was approaching the coast.

In the darkness and fog, visibility was low.

It wouldn’t be funny to be hit by a stray arrow and die.

The pair had entered that critical situation.

“Kikkawa-san is a good elder sister. When I remember my younger sister, my whole body is

filled with courage. Your elder sister will die for Kobayakawa-san's sake at any time. I'm ashamed that despite being a man, I was scared of war."

"Well. She is too good of an aneki for me. When I lost aniki, I said 'Life is a dream' and was said to be possessed. There is only myself in the whole world, it's only a transient dream, and there is no beginning to this world. It seems I was trying to protect myself from the reality of older brother's death."

"Life is a dream...I feel like I've heard something like that somewhere....those words."

"Aneki hit me so many times, and I was brought back to this world. And now the words 'Life is a dream' have a different meaning for me."

"Different meaning?"

"Because this transient life must end someday, I will live without regrets, I believe I need to live my life to its utmost. And when I met Yoshiharu and my heart fluttered for a boy besides my older brother, the words took on a new meaning in me again."

"New meaning-"

"It's...that I was able to meet you this way, complete, seems like a dream, I...."

Takakage buried her face in Yoshiharu's chest and fell silent.

Kobayakawa-san just clearly confessed to me, Yoshiharu realized.

This is a battlefield where they might die in the next moment.

*It is as Kobayakawa-san said. Sometime life will certainly end...even while I do this, I go towards the end. I must advance forward. Even if I have lost my memory, I can't use that as an excuse to stop. I have to live in the reality of the moment.*

Even if I am embarrassed and ashamed, I can't hesitate.

Yoshiharu put a hand on Takakage's hip and hugged her.

I wish to protect Kobayakawa-san who was saddled with a harsh destiny.

"Kobayakawa-san."

Takakage closed her eyes and stood on her tiptoes, and brought her small face close to Yoshiharu.

I will kiss Kobayakawa-san, Yoshiharu decided at that moment.

The dim morning sun shined on the sea, in the white fog, a brilliant golden gourd was shining faintly.

It was displayed by the Oda camp, it was a gold sennari gourd.

The gold leaf put on the gourd reflected the morning sun, glittering and shining.

Over the short head of Takakage, the gold gourd shined like an illusion.

The moment he saw the glittering gourd.

Suddenly, intense feelings, and an unbearable excruciating pain, overflowed from the depths of Yoshiharu's heart.

"Oh, what....? Why am I crying?"

Takakage noticed Yoshiharu's unusual state and slowly opened her eyes.

The clever Takakage understood everything, and became scared to a pitiful extent.

"I, I'm sorry. I'm beaten. Because I haven't kissed a girl, I was overwhelmed and my eyes got moist. Moreover, with such a beautiful girl as a partner umm"

"...Yoshiharu."

"Probably some rubbish got into my eyes! I'm sorry I look so pathetic. L, let's start again."

"....Understood."

While Takakage stared at Yoshiharu with imploring eyes, her hand extended to his cheek.

"Even though we are so close, you are so far. Yoshiharu, it feels like you are going away."

"K, Kobayakawa-san. You are thinking too much. I'm not an illusion. I am here. Right in front of Kobayakawa-san."

"...Please. Please stay here under me. Please don't leave..."

It's no good. Kobayakawa's heart is shaken, because I was confused by the gourd battle-standard, Yoshiharu became flustered.

But why did I become choked up when I saw that gold gourd shining?

What is that?

Did I forget something I must not ever ever forget after all?

While Yoshiharu struggled with trying to close the invisible distance with Takakage.

“Ojou! A messenger came from Miki castle!”

Murakami Takeyoshi came back to the flagship with a message from Miki Castle.

“Thank you. The Mori defenders stuck inside Miki Castle aren’t hungry!”

The appearance of the messenger certainly had a good complexion, and didn’t seem to starve from the siege.

“The Oda forces surrounding Miki Castle are faithfully following the order of the general, Sagara Yoshiharu, to not starve any of the castle defenders, and when a hungry soldier leaves the castle they are generously provided food and water.”

“Eh, me?” Yoshiharu raised his voice.

“After Sagara Yoshiharu went missing, the Oda person who took over command of the siege army seems to have continued to observe Sagara Yoshiharu’s instructions. When the soldiers of Miki Castle heard that the honored Admiral Kobayakawa was commencing a desperate landfall in Akashi to bring us food, we wanted to report to you that we are all right, and sent me as a messenger.”

“...Yoshiharu. Is that so? Yoshiharu is kind.”

“What should we do Ojou? I don’t know what intention the boy had at the time, but at this rate it doesn’t seem like Miki Castle will fall easily.”

“Um. Mori benefits since they are spending so many troops on the Miki Castle siege at the moment.”

Takeyoshi was halfway astonished. “Such a strange battle from the outset, that you will expressly support the enemy while besieging their fortress”

“Ojou. Right now the supreme commander Oda Nobuna is on the battlefield. The need to hurry to bring provisions to Miki Castle has vanished, but shall we use this chance to break the enemy army’s battle formation and defeat Oda Nobuna?”

“It will become a fifty-fifty bet. Besides, the fog has cleared sooner than I expected. When their vision clears, the Oda people who are accustomed to land wars will have the advantage even in close combat where the arquebus can’t be used.”

“Indeed. But Ojou, victory can’t be grasped if you do not take a risk.”

Takakage did not nod at Takeyoshi’s suggestion.

“Now that we know that the Miki Castle soldiers are safe, we can change our strategy. To ensure our victory, we can fight a naval battle that the Oda people are weak at after all. When the Oda force clashes with Honbyo Temple again, we can rush into Kizugawaguchi again and destroy

the Kuki navy. At the same time, the Saika corps will shatter the Oda's land troops. No matter how many times they fight, they can never beat the Saika corps. As long as the Saika corps has the goddess of the gun, Saika Magoichi."

"Well, if it is a naval battle we don't need to worry about losing even ten to one, and they won't be able to use imperial decree to run again, it will be settled in one go this time. Ojou, aren't you paying special attention to that Sagara youngster as well? Obviously that boy doesn't want the Mori clan and Oda clan to fight. It seems that guy was thinking of that sort of thing even before losing his memory. Otherwise, he wouldn't give that crazy order to not starve the Miki Castle soldiers."

"Th, that is not the case. I, putting my personal feelings in the war, it, it isn't done."

"Is that true?"

"Y, yes!"

"Isn't Miss scared of hurting the boy's feelings and having him return to the Oda clan? Didn't you propose withdrawing the troops for the sake of currying favor with the boy?"

"I, it's different! I am not such a coward. Don't misjudge me!"

"Ko, Kobayakawa-san."

"...Wrong. Wrong. Wrong...!"

Takakage turned so red that it was painful to look at, and hid behind Yoshiharu's back with tears in her eyes.

However, she was only hidden for a moment.

When she reappeared, Takakage had a spirit like her twin elder sister, Kikkawa Motoharu.

Life is a dream.

At the same time as she whispered that in a low voice behind Yoshiharu's back, Takakage resolved herself completely.

"Yoshiharu, Takeyoshi. This landfall battle in Akashi is suspended. But we won't run away. We will break the Oda clan decisively in the next battle of Kizugawaguchi without fail, and plant Mori's flag in Kyoto! The shogun will proceed to the capital, and the third generation will be designated the conqueror of the country!"

"What? Is that so Ojou? Finally you have decided! That is right, without going to war that youngster can't conquer the world!"

"...Kobayakawa-san."

“Yoshiharu. I understand your feelings of not wanting to fight the Oda clan. But until somebody unites the country, this war will not end. Please lend your power to me....please.”

Kobayakawa-san mustered up her courage and is trying to advance forward.

If I refuse her now, Kobayakawa-san will break, Yoshiharu knew.

Yoshiharu was still confused due to not understanding what significance that shining gourd on the other side of the fog had.

His assistant Yamanaka Shikanosuke and former comrade Goemon were waiting for the day that Yoshiharu regained his memory of the Oda clan.

If they return I cannot go back to Kobayakawa-san, it was too late to meet, someone was shouting in the corner of his heart.

Still, Kobayakawa-san is facing me with her full might for the first time, I can't avoid this.

Yoshiharu nodded his head.

“All right. I will fight for Kobayakawa-san.”

“If we win, it will be the place for you. All the time, next to me. Until then, I will wait for your answer.”

“Ah. I will do as you say Kobayakawa-san.”

Takeyoshi covered his face saying “God I can't watch.”

This man with the tough body of an ogre, seemed to be pure of heart.

“Thank you. With this, I can win. I will win. Everyone, lend me your power. Please.”

Takakage's shy smiling face.

“Adorable,” Yoshiharu said without thinking.

The pirates who saw the whole thing from a distance, cheered all at once.

“Even without saying it, I'll do it!”

“You are too cute. How many years has it been since Ojou has had such a smiling face!”

“I saw it for the first time!”

“But didn't that boy come from the future without possessing any social position, and was stuck with Oda Nobuna first?”



“Right. How will she do it?”

“Somehow manage it with wisdom. After all Ojou is the wise commander!”

“Oda Nobuna is the Oda clan’s supreme commander, but although Ojou has a blood relationship, she is a vassal serving the third generation. Because she isn’t the lord, the wall is lower. It isn’t impossible in this situation if you push the envelope!”

“You’re right! The lord of the Mori clan is the toddling third generation! You have an intelligent head!”

“Because Ojou manages the Mori clan together with her elder sister, I was completely convinced that Miss was the head of the family, but it’s as you say! Good!”

While preparing to withdraw from the Akashi front, the pirates were excited.

Meanwhile, as for Yoshiharu, he raised his voice. “OH!?”

He suddenly realized.

“Since Honbyo Temple was a strange name given to the Hongan-ji, I didn’t realize that battle had happened before the Akashi landfall, now I know there hasn’t been a divergence from history anywhere....did the “Battle of Kizugawaguchi occur!? I have seen this battle in the “Ambition of Oda Nobunaga!”

So.

Mori and Oda’s decisive naval battle, the Battle of Kizugawaguchi.

Yoshiharu already knew that this battle occurred “twice”.

“As expected I am a boy who came from the future. I should have noticed it earlier.”

“Mori wins both times right, Yoshiharu?”

“The first time, the Murakami Navy completely decimated the Kuki Navy and Mori won. This battle has already occurred. But Kobayakawa-san, the Kuki navy annihilates the Murakami Navy the second time! Mori has a crushing defeat!”

“Stop with that unpleasant joke, boy. We, the Murakami Navy, are wiped out? By the Kuki Navy? First, the Ojou is here-”

“It’s true Murakami-san. I don’t know about this Oda Nobuna, but in the case of Oda Nobunaga destroyed the Murakami navy in the second decisive battle! The Japanese people develop a new device even the Namban haven’t seen, and put it into use immediately at Kizugawaguchi!”

“A new device even the Namban haven’t seen?”

“Did you mean this? A compass that you put a direction magnet on? This is something I got from the missionary Gaspard in exchange for the Magatama.”

Takeyoshi showed off the latest compass, “The needle always points towards Polaris.”

“Murakami-san. While this is certainly a required item for the Age of Discovery, it is not the Oda’s new weapon. Even that missionary will not have seen what the Oda has developed.”

“That. Such a thing.”

Takakage was troubled and lowered her eyebrows. “Even I am incapable of dealing with that kind of unknown weapon.”

Not only losing Yoshiharu, but to be informed of the dark future of the fall of the Mori clan, her expression seemed about to cry.

“Then, I....the pirates following me....the Mori clan...”

“Kobayakawa-san, it’s okay. I know it. I know what new device Oda Nobunaga is developing. If a person knows about it beforehand, Kobayakawa-san can work out a plan. I have decided to change history, and let Kobayakawa-san win!”

“...Yoshiharu.”

“The enemy is certainly powerful. But looking at Murakami-san’s compass, I suddenly came up with a thought. Although it’s going to be a tight battle, there is a way to win!”

“...Thank you.”

Yoshiharu, overcome with emotion strongly hugged Takakage’s shaking body.

My whole body is fired up, Yoshiharu noticed.

The fear of battle, and the anxiety of being adrift in the Sengoku Era, was gone.

Is something wrong, such an ill feeling doesn’t just fade away. However, for the first time since losing his memory, Yoshiharu actually felt like he was alive.

Father, I understand. The place where I belong is this world. I am now alive, he muttered.

## Chapter 3 – The Rematch at Kizugawaguchi (Part 1)

The six month truce between Honbyo Temple and the Oda clan had ended.

It was Oda Nobuna that made the first move.

Led by the reorganized Gokenin unit, they departed from Gifu Castle, and advanced towards Settsu and Osaka's Honbyo Temple.

To support Ashikaga Yoshiaki's march to the capital from Aki, Kai's Shingen Takeda and Echigo's Uesugi Kenshin shelved their past grudges for the moment and it was said they had recently cooperated to make an anti-Oda campaign.

Before the pair's alliance formed, and to make Honbyo Temple quickly surrender, they had no choice but to stop Mori's advance to the capital by defeating the Murakami navy in a naval battle.

After being stained with the shame of the previous defeat by Mori, in which Nobuna was robbed of her chief retainer, Sagara Yoshiharu, the truce was over.

If they are defeated in battle again, the Oda clan will be ruined.

The whole country was paying attention to the rematch between the Oda Clan and Honbyo Temple.

Kii, Saika's base.

While Kii is an important region near the capital, it is another world surrounded by majestic mountains and the sea.

The Saika Corps so far had held the natural stronghold called Kii, fought many battles to the east and west as the Sengoku Era's strongest mercenary group without belonging to any daimyo, and lived freely.

But their only deep friendship is with Osaka's Honbyo Temple, and previously the Saika corps had sent reinforcements from the sea route to Honbyo Temple and smashed Oda Nobuna.

In the Saika manor was the previous head of Honbyo Temple, Kennya, who had lost her position.

The Saika corps' leader, Saika Magoichi, greeted Kennya a quick "What's the matter?"

"My younger sister Kyonya is taking responsibility for beginning the competition to conquer the world with the Oda Clan, and has decided to resolve this with one last decisive battle. Samurai and religious sect. As long as neither falls, this confused world will never become one. Even if the Honbyo Temple is temporarily defeated it won't fall, as the elder sister I want to survive this

dangerous time. And I want to perform the original duty of the sect to hold services to those who have fallen in battle.”

“Is that so? You might finally experience defeat, Kyonya.”

“Yes. Honbyo Temple’s allies are the Saika corps and the Murakami Navy, the strongest on land and water. However, many of the believers no longer want to fight against the Oda clan.”

“Aha. Nobuna and Yoshiharu aren’t hated. When the miracle of the Amano-Iwato opening happened, everyone watched the heavens.”

“Yes. Nobuna-sama unexpectedly showed firsthand a new way to live to the masses who suffer from a life of battles. Already, many of the followers are thinking hard on, ‘if I fight and die I can go to Cat Paradise.’ Especially the girls.”

“....Paradise, could not be found in that hell. Those two were saved the moment they kissed each other. In reality it was just for that moment....”

While Magoichi was absentmindedly emptying a sake cup, she blinked her eyes.

“Among the followers, love stories have become popular. Although two people are about to die, for just an instant they are able to save each other.”

“A mere moment. It’s heartrending. But if you can’t go to paradise when you die, that story is gloomy throughout.”

“Among the female followers, reading “The Tale of Genji” has become a daily routine.”

“What is that story about? We are country bumpkins and don’t know it.”

“Okay. The story is about the adulterer Hikaru Genji who takes mistresses one after another. Although Hikaru Genji’s had a beloved woman named Murasaki no Ue, a little after he was banished to Suma he eloped with his neighbor Lady Akashi and had a child.”

“Hmm. Akashi? That reminds me of Sagara Yoshiharu, he is now on the Mori side, and was previously trying to assault Akashi. By now he has surely taken a mistress and conceived a child.”

“R, Really.”

“Anyways, if he left the Oda clan, he can come be my husband. Well I guess I don’t have the pettanoko of a young girl. He has become open about the lolicon disease. Even without his memory, he won’t forget being a lolicon. Why is he such a philanderer to that degree, such an irritating guy.”

“Because the followers have likened Sagara Yoshiharu to Hikaru Genji, who will be Sagara Yoshiharu’s Akashi no Kimi and Murasaki no Ue is a major battle in Honbyo temple, it has become an uproar.”

“Really. So then it has become another battle. Everyone can no longer hate Oda Nobuna from

the bottom of their heart.”

When you are shown such an admirable figure, all the young girls will become like that, Magoichi sighed.

“I also saved Nobuna. We won the war but lost to Nobuna’s caliber. As a loser of a woman, I was defeated by Nobuna. In addition if the Rokkaku arrows killed Nobuna, the reputation of Magoichi’s gun would have plummeted. From that moment, I temporarily had a reason to save that fellow’s life, but in the end I couldn’t bring myself to let Nobuna die.”

Then, Oda Nobuna became too pitiful, it was tragic.

Again I lost to that woman, Magoichi felt annoyed.

“Morale also fell, Magoichi-san changed in the last battle, and as a result many warriors were shot to death by your gun. Everyone who saw that appearance, tasted hell while alive, such a Magoichi-san is wrong, we cried.”

“That’s okay. The battlefield is hell. It isn’t a child’s playground. But, Oda Nobuna made Paradise appear in hell – she is powerful.”

“Kennya-han, rest at the Saika manor for a while. We will go to battle for a time.” Magoichi said in a loud voice as she stood up.

“Even so, you will still go.”

“Yes. I want to win against Oda Nobuna by any means.”

“Now, if Oda Nobuna loses, the wars in the country will not end. Don’t you think so?”

“Still, I want to return this debt. I must overcome that fellow at any cost. There is just one person, the strongest enemy that the Yatarasus failed to kill. If I don’t bring down that fellow, we will lose our freedom. At this rate, I’ll become toothless.”

“...Magoichi-san is aiming at the strongest. You are destined to fight against Oda Nobuna. A manzai won’t be able to calm your wild spirit.”

“Be patient Kennya-han. I am a woman possessed by the gun.”

“At the very least, merge with Mori.”

“I want to win with my own power. If I accept the help of Mori, I can’t call that a win.”

Kennya could no longer restrain Magoichi.

Magoichi called together the Saika people, and rushed to lead the fleet on the rough seas of Kii.

“Oda Nobuna has come to Settsu again. Before that guy enters Kizugawaguchi, we will grab the port of Sakai.”

It is said that the Oda army is again trying to intercept the Murakami Navy and the Saika people joining with Honbyo Temple.

This time, before attacking Kizugawaguchi, let's attack Settsu's largest trading city, Sakai, Magoichi decided.

As long as we don't suppress Kyoto's largest trading port and the Oda clan's base for gun production, the Oda army will be revived no matter how many times they are beaten.

In addition, Sakai is on the sea routes from Kii to Kizugawaguchi.

Attack the merchant city. It was a style Magoichi hated, but even though it was six months from their great defeat, it is said that the Oda clan's armaments were even better than before. It was a terrifying economic strength and production capacity. The Oda clan's strength was assuredly supported by Sakai.

“Even if I go back to Honbyo Temple and slay the Oda army time and again, this war will not end. Even if I crush and defeat the Oda clan, they will recover by the power of money. I will open with a surprise attack on Sakai, for the sake of settling this battle.”

The opportunity to directly shoot Oda Nobuna won't occur again, Magoichi predicted.

Even if Nobuna wants to appear on the front line, if Magoichi joins the battle, her close advisers will prevent it.

It will be hard to settle this by sniping Nobuna.

It put her in a bad mood, but it was a necessary strategy to win.

That Oda army's largest supply base was a trade city facing the rather than inland – there was no one who wouldn't take advantage of this.

In addition.

The Oda troops were mass producing some kind of new weapon hidden in Sakai's port, Magoichi gained this information from a shinobi source.

“There is the gun factory in Sakai as well. Or perhaps they have increased production of the ships they lost in the previous battle with their abundant wealth.”

If we don't hit Sakai, we can't win.

Thus, Magoichi's eyes were fixed on Sakai.

“Magoichi-sama. We should wait until joining with the Murakami Navy before attacking.”

“Lightning tactics, Hotaru. It isn’t a surprise attack if we wait for the Murakami Navy to arrive.”

“The Oda people may have already put up a line of defense around Sakai.”

“Even if that’s true, it will divide their military between Kizugawaguchi and Sakai. It won’t be a problem if it’s half.”

“In the case that the whole Kuki Navy is in Sakai?

“It will become a free-for-all, Nobuna doesn’t know that the Saika folk are pirates as well as a gun troop. Even on board a violently shaking ship, the Saika folk can freely operate their guns. The forces over there don’t have that kind of skill. We will win.”

The Saika folk’s fleet went north straight to Sakai -

But this Sakai, was the “bait” to hunt the tiger called Magoichi.

In terms of strategy, Magoichi was a mere mercenary commander, Oda Nobuna who had torn down countries one after another as a daimyo in the Sengoku Era far exceeded her.

“The Oda forces are concentrated in Honbyo Temple” while Nobuna spread that around, she established a siege around Honbyo Temple, and lead her personal Gokenin into Sakai.

A marching speed fast as the wind.

“The Saika folk’s fleet will advance on Sakai. Spreading the rumor that the Oda clan was developing a new weapon in Sakai has succeeded.”

“Dearuka. Well the story that I am gathering a new weapon isn’t false. Because it isn’t a lie, this rumor became bait to catch the tiger.”

When she heard the information, Nobuna was at Imai Soukyu’s beachfront manor drinking tea with Sen no Rikyu.

Undaunted, they held a tea ceremony.

The Kampaku Konoe Sakihisa, the wealthy merchant Imai Soukyu, and the missionary Louise Frois had been invited by Nobuna.

“So today, you said you are going to show us some extraordinary something or other.”

“If Sakai becomes a sea of flames we are done, Ohii-sama. The town of Sakai isn’t a takoyaki.”

“What more can you show us? Nobuna-sama no longer even needs the teachings of the Lord.

When the figures of Yoshiharu-san and Nobuna-sama exchanged a kiss, you were like a God to me – no pretend you didn't hear that. I would be sentenced to heresy if it was known in Rome.”

Nobuna screamed “UGH” and dropped the tea set which was worth a country or castle without thinking.

Sen no Rikyuu immediately caught the tea set.

“Please don't talk about kissing that guy! Ugh, to be seen. In this half year I have been patiently developing a new device to hunt the tiger of Sakai! And after hunting the tiger, Kobayakawa Takakage –I will regain him!”

“It is Yoshiharu-san isn't it,” Frois smiled.

“Yes. Even if he has currently lost his memory, Yoshiharu will certainly return to the Oda clan. Because this place is Yoshiharu's home – therefore we must fight and win. Against Saika Magoichi, the Murakami Navy, and Kobayakawa Takakage.”

“The Ashikaga shogun and the Imagawa shogun, which is the legitimate shogun must also be settled.”

“Yeah. With two shoguns the world's chaos won't ever end. Both the Ashikaga shogunate and Honbyo temple must submit to the military power of the Oda clan. Though it seems I showed the whole world a new way to live, we cannot end these wars with love. Power is necessary. Because I was weak, Mori stole Yoshiharu. The person who reigns over the world must show overwhelming military power. It isn't the Saika corps or the Murakami Navy, but the Oda clan that will prove itself as the strongest army in the Warring States!”

During the six months, she held down her violent passions while doing nothing but enduring and bearing it. Nobuna's blazing and glittering eyes, “they are terrifyingly beautiful” Frois looked up and stared.

Just looking at them, it's almost like my own eyes will burn out, dazzling.

Thoroughly defeated in battle, personally suffering a grievous wound, and even being robbed of Yoshiharu after dedicating my passion to that extent.

Despite receiving a wound so severe that an ordinary human being wouldn't be able to stand up anymore, the present Nobuna, was even stronger and flared up even more furiously.

From the beginning, she didn't rely on either God or the Buddha, and had a strong will to carve out her own destiny by her own power.

Nobuna, by having her only weak point, her forbidden love with Sagara Yoshiharu, revealed to the whole world, no longer had anything to be afraid of any more.

“The people will probably raise a clamor again if I take Yoshiharu back to the Oda clan, but by winning this battle while flaunting our overwhelming military power, the gossip bunch will quiet. I



will obtain the world and Yoshiharu. So it's decided."

It's impossible to stop her anymore.

Already it felt like a God had descended to the surface, Frois couldn't help looking at Nobuna with something like awe.

"Ohii-sama, what is the new weapon? You have invested an absurd amount of money, but you haven't told us what the important thing is."

"That's right. What on earth is it?"

"I've been building it in absolute secret in the Ise port. The Kuki navy is reborn. Soon, it will appear on the sea!"

Nobuna pointed ahead – on Sakai's bay, a huge jet-black fleet appeared -

An enormous fleet consisting of seven vessels.

About 23 meters in length. About 13 meters in width.

Furthermore, the hull was completely covered in massive thick iron plates, all of the parts including the iron plates were painted black.

Also extending up the length of the turret was jet-black.

Those unusual ships became the fleet, and were calmly floating on the sea.

It was like a sea fortress.

"When I saw Yoshiharu run the Kuki ship aground to become a sufficient fort, I was inspired. Conversely, if I have a fort on the sea that cannot burn I will win. In addition Harima<sup>xxi</sup> was basically thinking the same thing, finished designing it, and it was built in a rush.

Most of the Oda clan's savings was poured into these 'Tekkousen' (Literally Iron Armored Ships)!"

"No way. I haven't seen this kind of ironclad ship in Europe or the Ottoman Empire!" Frois screamed out in a loud voice.

"An iron-clad ship? Unbelievable. How is such a heavy ship floating on the sea?"

Imai Soukyu tilted his head in confused, and still didn't understand.

Iron, iron shouldn't float on the sea, what did you do to build it ohii-sama, he growled while continuing to stuff his mouth with takoyaki.

"Transferring my dream of taking the world to Oda Nobuna was the right choice," Konoe was convinced.

“Oda Nobuna’s dream of Tenka Fubu, such a large ship is made just for you. Truly, this age of wars may be pacified....”

“Your praise is meaningless, Konoe.”

“Even when you are defeated, you will bounce back, with manly strength. And to create such a fantastic ship....like the Ame-no-Torifune the god of thunder boarded to press Izumo’s Okuninushi into abdicating his region.”<sup>xxii</sup>

“Just a minute. I’m not manly at all! I’m a girl!”

While Nobuna puffed out her cheeks, the tanned brown petite girl strategist with a Namban Hat – Don Simeon Kanbei Kuroda appeared after a long absence, and received a tea set from Rikyuu.

“Without depending on the power of God, win the battle with human power, that is the way of Oda Nobuna.”

Kanbei, who was originally tanned brown in Harima and Hakata, was tanned even more today.

“I have completed the Tekkousen fleet, and returned from Ise harbor. For such a large ship, it was hard to sail without the Mori people suspecting, but Kuki Yoshitaka is as expected. She managed it splendidly.”

“Dearuka. Such a huge iron ship doesn’t exist among the Namban either. How wonderful that it was completed in only half a year. As expected of Harima.”

“Hehehe. It was finished thanks to borrowing the power of the pirate Kuki Yoshitaka who is familiar with ships. Well, the new age to come is the age of man, let’s make our battle known to the whole world.”

Such an unsophisticated girl built that ship, Konoe was amazed.

“Even as a child, you are able to make such a thing.” Frois nodded and wasn’t particularly surprised.

“If you lose and all these ships sink, my store will go bankrupt.” Imai Soukyu frowned.

The peerless genius, Kuroda Kanbei,

“With this I have truly surpassed Takenaka Hanbei! Finally, this Simeon is the greatest strategist!”

While breathing roughly, she quickly drank the green tea handed by Rikyuu.

“Ueh. Bitter! Another cup!”

“Because I can be sniped by Magoichi this time, I can’t boldly board a ship in this

battle...doesn't Harima need to get into a boat? Aren't you the tactician?"

"It isn't necessary. A true strategist achieves victory from the front, with a new weapon that is so perfect. Hehehe."

Nobuna, after seeing Yoshiharu's clever scheme of beaching a ship to make a sufficient fort, went with the reverse – the secret plan to do the reverse and create a floating fort on the sea which can't burn to protect against the Murakami Navy's hourokuyaki<sup>xiii</sup> Kuroda Kanbei who was recovering in the Arima Onsen had the same flash of inspiration.

Because the pair were comrades as Namban culture lovers and new weapon enthusiasts, their discussions quickly came to this. To beat the other genius Takenaka Hanbei, "With this I'll win. Besides just winning, it will be possible to show the people that a new era has truly come to Japan. I will unveil this and show off to everybody in Sakai." And so she got the authorization.

In a hurry to make peace with Honbyo Temple, Kanbei quickly dispatched the Kuki Navy admiral, Kuki Yoshitaka, to the Ise harbor, and successfully build the tekkousen in secret.

Kanbei would draw up blueprints, make a model, and let the pirate, Kuki Yoshitaka, who had experience in handling ships make modifications.

How can a heavy large ship float on the sea, remain stable, and possess a driving force strong enough to be used in war?

For this difficult problem, Kanbei's knowledge of Namban sciences and Kuki's experience as a pirate came up with a brilliant answer.

As Kanbei and Kuki Yoshitaka together are the main owners of the taste called "ship lovers", they work together unexpectedly well, the tekkousen were completed at the last moment just in time for the decisive rematch.

Now, the flagship of the strange tekkousen fleet, the Oniyadomaru, appeared in Sakai's sea. Takigawa Kazumasu, Kuki Yoshitaka, Nobuna's sister-in-law Gamo Ujisato, and the knight Giovanna were on board.

"I'm surprised. How could the craftsmen of Zipangu make such a strange thing?"

"I'm also surprised. I can't believe it is completed and can already be sailed. I absolutely thought it would be too heavy and would sink in the sea."

"Such a fitting strategy for Nobuna-chan. Without joining with the Murakami Navy, the Saika corps will attack Sakai on their own. This is also thanks to Kuki wonderfully bringing the tekkousen fleet to Sakai in secret."

"Again Hime-sama. To tell you the truth, I'm embarrassed.~"

“No, it really is a great thing. No matter how perfect the design is, and even if the craftsman makes it splendidly, without a person to operate them these iron armored ships are just iron boxes. Munch munch.”

“If we break apart the Sakai corps and defeat the Murakami Navy, Honbyo Temple will be without reinforcements and have no choice but to surrender. In that case we just need to negotiate with the Mori clan for the return of Sagara Yoshiharu afterwards for a complete victory. Even if he has such a face, Sagara Yoshiharu is older sister’s dream. I will completely win!”

Gamo Ujisato who had created the opportunity for Yoshiharu to leave the Oda Clan, was risking her life on the battle’s rematch for her own ablution.

“I leave the operation of the second hidden weapon to you together with Giovanna-chan.”

“Yes. Leave it to me. Watch, Saika Magoichi and Murakami Takeyoshi. Onii-sama’s trump card isn’t only the iron armored ships.”

“Umu. Oda Nobuna is outrageous, but to actually finish manufacturing the weapon, Kuroda Kanbei is just as terrifying. Such a prodigy isn’t in either Europe or the Ottoman Empire. Another helping of mochi please. Munch munch.”

“Look, Hime-sama! The Saika corps’ fleet! The numbers are larger than last time, it seems like almost all of the Saika corps’ members are participating!”

“In addition, they are fully loaded with arquebuses. We can’t let them land.”

“If the Saika corps’ gun unit lands, Sakai will fall in an instant.”

“However, we who have holed up in this tekkousen fortress, do not have to pretend. Munch Munch. Seconds.”

“Hmm. I am not confused anymore. We will meet the enemy!”

“Everyone to your places! Put up the beacon of the Kuki Navy’s revival!” With Kuki Yoshitaka’s shout, the pirate girls of the Kuki Navy all entered a frenzy at once.

“Even if she rampages, Boss has missed her marriageable age.”

“By all means, we will absolutely win!”

“You guys, don’t talk about my marriageable age!”

The Saika corps’ fleet clashed with the revived Kuki Navy on the sea.

“What is that? A ship of black iron!? Is that the new weapon of Oda Nobuna!?”

“Magoichi-sama, it is a fake.”

“Such a huge iron boat cannot float on the sea.”

The Kuki Navy’s fleet consisting of seven tekkousen lined up in a straight line, and linked together to create a strange long battle formation exposing the side of the ship’s hull, blocking Sakai’s port.

To put such a large thing in front of Sakai, Kuki Yoshitaka ordered. Magoichi was shocked.

“It was mostly expected that the new weapon was a new ship, but I never expected a monster-like ship.”

Magoichi and the Saika corps, although they did pirate work, their strong point was still their guns.

Their steering skills were inferior to Kuki Yoshitaka who led the female pirates to go wild on the rough Toba sea.

“Oda Nobuna, did you circulate the incomplete intelligence on purpose to catch us? This is a trap to hunt our clan.”

“What should we do, Magoichi-sama?”

“Retreat from Sakai, and after joining with the Murakami Navy shift our attack to Kizugawaguchi?”

Magoichi’s animal instincts were saying, “Dangerous. Turn back.” But Magoichi wasn’t an adult that could run with her tail between her legs in front of Oda Nobuna’s unleashed trump card.

Rather, her fighting spirit was boiling – the stronger the enemy, the more Magoichi’s body was fired up.

It wasn’t hatred, but the pure fighting spirit overflowing towards a strong enemy.

She wanted to sink the iron ships sent out by Oda Nobuna at all costs.

“Something so huge will move slowly. They probably lined up their ships in a row while exposing their vulnerable side, because it takes time to set up their battle formation.”

“Yes. Normally the naval strategy is to form a battle formation like expanding crane wings to await an enemy attack.”

So.

Until this day, even if it was the crane wing formation or fish scales formation, pointing the

bow of each ship at the enemy in the “vertical formation” was common sense for naval battles.

It was unthinkable to line up the ships in a line exposing the weak flank to the enemy.

“The Saika corps’ fleet doesn’t have the speed of the Murakami Navy, but we have our guns. Arquebus. We’ll close in on the stomach of those huge things at full speed, and let them eat our arquebus on the swaying sea.”

“But can we pierce those thick iron plates?”

“Seems that ironclad will defend against being destroyed by the fire of the Murakami navy. That is why that was built. It may be difficult to pierce with the arquebus. However, there is the Yatagarasu. This guy is specially made. If we get close and shoot the general with this guy, it will be our win.”

Magoichi carried the large black gun, the “Yatagarasu”, that nobody else could operate on her shoulder lightly, and ordered an all-out attack.

At this moment, the direction of the wind was favoring the Saika corps.

“Tighten the sails! Before that huge thing finishes pointing the bow to this side, we’ll shoot all our guns at the flank at once! The admiral that commandeers the flagship will be killed by the Yatagarasu!”

“OH!”

All at once the Saika Corps’ fleet aimed at the revealed side of the iron armored ships and rushed in.

While they were shooting at the iron armored fleet from point blank range using their masterful gun skills, Magoichi would kill the Kuki Navy admiral with the Yatagarasu during the confused fight.

In the previous battle of Tennoji, the tactics of certain kill blows was only possible for the goddess of guns, Magoichi Saika.

To be able to use this tactic with the unsteady sea underfoot, Oda Nobuna wouldn’t think of it. However it is possible. Regardless of how stormy the sea is, I won’t miss my mark. Magoichi’s own gun skills, her ability, was the confidence from a gift granted by divine possession.

“If I bring down the leader, the unit will collapse. It isn’t only on land. It is the same even on the sea. No, the morale will collapse even quicker on the sea.”

In a moment, the distance to the iron armored fleet shortened.

Finally, the Saika corps started shooting from on board.

The roaring sounds like the world was ending resounded on the sea.

The first time the roaring sound was on the Uemachi plateau, and the second time on Sakai's sea.

Oda Nobuna and Saika Magoichi's second life or death struggle – came to an end.

The Saika townsfolk cramming the roadsides, facing the canal watched breathless.

The iron armored fleet moved slowly.

Magoichi stood calmly on the ship's prow as bullets flew past her and aimed at the Kuki Navy's admiral with the Yatagarasu.

“There. The tanned woman in the flagship's tower, Kuki Yoshitaka. The strained features of an overripe virgin burns. The small miko next to her is her partner Takigawa Kazumasu....so cute, to shoot such an adorable child is so cruel....yes, and we decided to never again fail in gun jobs.”

“Magoichi-sama. I heard Takigawa Kazumasu's signature move is to dampen her enemy's fighting spirit with her adorable miko outfit. Two sets, three sets, the gun is loaded.”

“Ahh. Now that I have come close, I have to consider that both armies have together left countless corpses – mercy is useless.”

““Hell is certain, in the home' -”

While Magoichi sang a sentence from the sutras to herself, she tried to pull the trigger of the Yatagarasu many times.

But she couldn't shoot at the childish head of Takigawa Kazumasu no matter what.

The image of scrambling for the ball against Kazumasu during the Namban Soccer Match flitted into her head.

“No good. Of all people. Even such a child is the commander of a whole army. This era is lost.”

Then.

A huge mass of burning iron flew at an incredible speed at the ship Magoichi was riding and split the hull in half.

It was a cannon.

Oda Nobuna equipped the iron armored ships with several huge Namban-style cannons inside, and the cannon gun-ports on the ship's flank all opened up and the cannons all fired at once.

“What? There are several cannons on the side of the ship? And such huge ammunition is possible!?”

“M, Magoichi-sama! All of the iron armored ships deployed with large numbers of cannons!

“I can’t believe it! The cannon balls are filling the sky!”

“The cannons are being shot one after another, this ship-”

“We are completely a target. If this situation continues we’ll be scattered!”

“It’s hopeless. The Yatagarasu can’t be fired if the ship sinks! We have to gain range!”

When Magoichi jumped off the sinking flagship, the flying cannon balls exploded the surroundings and she switched to the back of the ship.

Escaping with the huge Yatagarasu on her shoulder was an impossible task, but as far as Magoichi was concerned the Yatagarasu was like part of her body.

“Get down everyone! It’s over! The seemingly defenseless column was a battle formation to fire the cannons hidden in the hull! Oda Nobuna set up a double trap! Withdraw for a moment before we are annihilated!”

“It’s useless, Magoichi-sama!”

“The range of the iron armored ship’s cannons are so long it’s unbelievable!”

“Even if we run away and escape, we will be targeted and sunk!”

“The range is longer than the Yatagarasu! Moreover that power is overwhelming! How did you manufacture such a huge gun, Oda Nobuna!?”

That’s right, the only way to defend against the Murakami Navy’s hourokuyaki and the arquebus bullets was to stretch iron across the hull. But rather than merely defend, Oda Nobuna devised the plan to carry the absurd cannons onto the sea for the sake of completely exterminating enemies. In order to load the huge cannons the enormous tekkousen were necessary. Magoichi was shocked by Nobuna’s devilish fighting spirit and realized her whole army was in danger.

If this had been a land war, the Saika Corps’ superior gun skill would have allowed them maintain their battle formation and continue fighting.

That they were weaker in naval battles compared to land wars was the cause of their defeat.

When their boat footholds were sinking, the guns couldn’t be fired.

Besides escaping at full speed out of the area there was no way.

However, even if they escape and run away, the far-reaching range that the cannon balls boast will pursue them.

The Sengoku Era’s strongest mercenary unit, the Saika Corps, tasted their first defeat and was



sinking into the sea.

Magoichi clung to a thin plank with the Yatagarasu on her shoulder as she floated on the sea.

If she had discarded the Yatagarasu, it would have been possible to switch to a different ship and escape.

But, Magoichi sent her close aides Hotaru and Kosuzume on a ship, and chose the path of sharing her destiny with the Yatagarasu.

The destruction of the Saika clan's fleet – no it already wasn't a fleet anymore - Magoichi could only stare dumbfounded as a wave engulfed her.

“...Oda Nobuna ambitions in advocating Tenka Fubu, did this much. This much....”

Why was I defeated?

The water was suddenly sapping Magoichi's body temperature.

As her consciousness faded away, Magoichi was thinking hard on why she lost to Oda Nobuna.

*While we were fascinated by the Namban guns, Oda Nobuna created her own original powerful weapons – that was the difference. While we were obsessed with the gun, and united with the gun, the Oda Nobuna that lost to our guns continued to look further into the future of the gun.*

*What genius. Is she a god or devil?*

That Nobuna had a different caliber as a commander than myself, I already understood that when I failed to kill Nobuna in Tennoji.

But Magoichi who wanted to be the strongest free spirit, couldn't help fighting the huge existence called Oda Nobuna.

*But, to dream of such a ship and cannon, you can really build something like that? By some fortune, such an empty dream is possible?*

She couldn't preserve her consciousness anymore.

*For my childish pride, I let many of my comrades get killed in action. Kennya, I'm sorry.*

...

Before long, in her intermittent consciousness, Magoichi became aware that her body was being brought onto land.

Wearing a velvet cloak and a Namban hat over her eyes, the Princess Knight looked down at Magoichi.

Dazzling.

Dazzling, it was as if staring directly at the sun, the owner of those fiery eyes.

“The Knight Giovanna and Leon spoke of the legend of the fall of the impregnable Constantinople by the ‘Orban Cannon’. I let Harima produce a prototype based on the Franchi cannons Giovanna brought in that were loaded on the Namban ships, and mass-produced it in Omi’s Kunimoto village. To win against a monster like the Yatagarasu, my only choice was to use a monster even greater than the Yatagarasu right? Giovanna and Leon operated the hard to handle cannons perfectly.”

“I don’t understand what you are saying, I’m not good with Namban language, speak in Japanese,” Magoichi was frustrated.

“In the siege of Constantinople, the Ottoman Empire blockaded the strait with a large fleet inside the bay, and it is said they used clever scheme to carry it to the bay using a land route. I used Giovanna’s advice and did the reverse. By building a huge ship that won’t sink while carrying the cannon, the huge Orban Cannon can float on the sea. If this was a land war, it wouldn’t be successful. The cause of your defeat was that you thought like a schemer, and tried to seize Sakai and sever the Oda army’s supply. You should have left such a clever strategy to Kobayakawa Takakage.”

She is considerably angry that Kobayakawa Takakage stole Sagara Yoshiharu, that spirit would have been sufficient to end the war with Honbyo Temple last time, Magoichi realized.

“The reason you lost to me today is because I was not furious in the last battle. In Tennoji, after Kyonya recklessly gathered the followers and began the thoughtless war, you were angry at the assassin that tried to assassinate Kennya who went to Honbyo Temple as an envoy of peace. Even if your gun arm is possessed by god, you have to have anger to kill in this turbulent period. Even though you should have been able to kill Sakon without question, you hesitated to kill a child, failed to shoot, and revealed your original nature. So, when Kennya left for the Saika manor she took away your ability to get angry, and I have won.”

“.....Is that so? We are, angry in these chaotic times....”

Magoichi finally realized. So Oda Nobuna was the hero that had manifested out of the anger at the chaotic times that will not end, and set her eyes on the new power that came from the Nambans called the arquebus. To that extent, we are the same. However this fellow differed from us, and was aware of her anger. Aware of it, she made it her own power-

“To set such a child as the commander. You didn’t think I would mercilessly shoot Takigawa Kazumasu?”

“Saika Magoichi. You are not such a person. I had faith in you.”

“....”

“After this I will shatter the Murakami Navy and force Honbyo Temple to surrender. I have no

reason to fight with you anymore.”

It is our loss, Oda Nobuna, Magoichi muttered with a bitter smile.

“Why did you commit a double suicide with the Yatagarasu? Although it would have been good for you to be a drowned body, I helped you. Here, I have paid back the debt from the time when the Amano-Iwato opened. Even if I beat you on the sea, this isn’t a true victory. Saika Magoichi. I picked up a group of the Saika corps that fell into the sea, gather up the luggage and go back to the Saika manor,” the Princess Knight with eyes that blazed like the sun said curtly.

“Stop. If you release us, I will attack you again. Even though I know you are so much stronger. There is no reason. To the end, I have such a troublesome nature.”

Nobuna laughed fearlessly.

“Dearuka. At that time, I will crush you again. This time, on the land.”

This fool blazes like us, and is even more of a fool than rumored, Magoichi thought.

Oda Nobuna, revived.

The Kuki Navy destroyed the Saika corps with tekkousen equipped with unparalleled cannons.

“This became remarkable.”

“That invincible Magoichi-han, was suppressed by military force.”

“Even if it’s a war on the sea, they won’t be stopped.”

“Finally the world is Oda Nobuna-han’s.”

“Even without the man from the future, Sagara Yoshiharu, the Oda clan is the strongest.”

“As before the Oda clan will rise and take the world with Oda Nobuna-han’s own power.”

While the excited townsfolk of Sakai let out a huge cheer, Nobuna personally boarded the flagship of the iron armored fleet, the Oniyadomaru.

“Hurry to Kizugawaguchi! The Murakami Navy is drawing near!”

She gave the departure order and the one by one the sails were hoisted.

If Magoichi’s arrival in Sakai was late by a few days, Nobuna could no longer defend Sakai and Kizugawaguchi at the same time, and her popularity would have taken a serious blow.

It was a dangerous gamble, but it wasn't a coincidence. Nobuna fully understood Magoichi's nature and moved to win.

"Kobayakawa Takakage senses the danger of the Saika corps' absence, and is advancing the Murakami Navy at a godlike speed. Although the tekkousens' speed is slow, we can get there in time somehow! The enemy's whole army is six hundred ships. The tekkousen are too big to enter the river. If they enter Kizugawaguchi first it will be troublesome!"

To Takigawa Kazumasu and Kuki Yoshitaka whose spirits had risen after obtaining the huge victory, Nobuna climbed up the tower with mochi gathered from Ise.

"I understand the arrangement Nobuna-chan. You can leave the steering of the iron armored ships to Kuki."

"Leave it to me! Including this new "Oniyadomaru", I can freely move the iron armored fleet at will now!"

"...it was extremely terrible daily special training."

"Yes....that time when we were swallowed by the stormy Kumonada, I thought we were dead...."

"Both of you, this is a great thing. A tea whisk for Sakon. For the one who is too late to get married, I'll give a small gold reward!"

"I'm not truly too late to get married? Argh, I am still young!"

"Then I will give you a husband for a reward. Who would be good? My Gokenin are all girls..."

"A husband shouldn't be treated as such a thing! A wedding shouldn't be given until after falling in passionate love from a fateful encounter."

"Even if you have already missed your chance to be married?"

"A tea whisk is too stingy, Nobuna-chan! A tea set! Why won't you give me a tea set! Unless you give me a tea set I'm going to rebel!"

"Dearuka. Do as you say. Also to Leon and Giovanna who worked as cannon instructors, I want to give you your desired reward."

"Why do I get a tea whisk while the other two get their 'desired reward'?"

Leon, also known as Gamo Ujisato, crawled onto the deck with the knight Giovanna, and had become covered in black soot.

"Onee-sama. As for me I desire the "Izumo Fudoki", a rare book concerning Izumo."

“Leon is as refined as ever.”

“Yes. About the mystery of the Amano-Iwato, I want to investigate a little. What is the theory to open it, it is possible there is a key in Izumo that was ruled by Okuninushi’s independent dynasty. It may be possible to open the Amano Iwato again.”

“The Amano-Iwato? You intend to open it again? Sending Yoshiharu away?”

“I understand, onee-sama. But now that the power of Onmyoji has disappeared, I think that the Amano Iwato that was left as the country’s last miracle could be useful!”

“...I don’t intend to depend on the power of God anymore. Oh well. The older sister will give it if it satisfies the younger sister’s curiosity.”

“Thank you very much onee-sama! You are so kind...ah....happiness♪”

“If Yoshiharu is having an affair with Kobayakawa, it is good to open the Amano Iwato and drop him alive into hell!”

“Yes that is true. There is also that sort of use, onee-sama.”

While her stomach made a Guuuuu noise, Giovanna cleared her throat unnaturally.

“Ahem. I am fine with receiving food. Let’s agree on a century worth of Yatsushashi cracknels.”

“How much do you eat? I’ll distribute it for three years.”

“I should have my desired reward. I thought of the plan to carry the cannons on board.”

Oh, where is the strategist Kuroda Kanbei? Kazumasu realized.

“She designed this tekkousen and cannon. In spite of being a child, such an unthinkable genius. She should be thanked for this huge victory.”

“Aren’t you also a child Sakon? Harima was assigned the mission to escort my Gokenin unit to Sumiyoshi through the land route.”

“Sumiyoshi?”

“An old port town just south of Kizugawaguchi. As the Tennoji fort was too far from the sea, I built a new stronghold in the Sumiyoshi harbor. By deploying this tekkousen fleet along the coast from Sumiyoshi to Kizugawaguchi, the cannons will rout the Murakami Navy. Magoichi has already left, and at last I’m personally aboard the flagship!”

The tekkousen fleet rushed to Sumiyoshi at full speed.

On the other side, when she heard the messenger say, “the Saika corps attacked Sakai where the Oda clan was building a new weapon”, Kobayakawa Takakage’s decision was to have all of the Murakami Navy’s six hundred ships depart immediately, and attempt to arrive in Kizugawaguchi at warp speed.

“Damn. Because Yoshiharu taught the anti-Oda Nobuna plan to us in secret, Magoichi Saika didn’t know about the Oda army’s iron armored warships and strange cannons, and was tempted by the bait called Sakai. They have probably already lost.”

“Kobayakawa-san. Even though I have never met her, if it’s the legendary Saika Magoichi she will not die even if she loses the battle. Though it is bad for Magoichi-san, instead the Oda clan will believe they have the momentum and can win against the Murakami Navy. But I have created secret countermeasures that the Oda people are not aware of.”

“True, it is as Yoshiharu says. If it is a long distance, they will learn of our plan. I must confront the Oda on the sea immediately, or we will miss our chance at winning.”

On the deck of the ship, three people, Kobayakawa Takakage, Sagara Yoshiharu, and Murakami Takeyoshi, stared in the direction of Settsu’s shore through a telescope.

“Ojou, I see it! Ohh, yeahhhhhh! In front of Sumiyoshi’s harbor, there is a group of Oda’s huge black ships lined up in a column!”

“Oh, is that, a ship? How can such a huge lump of iron float in the sea? Even though we were informed in advance by Yoshiharu, it is suddenly unbelievable. Moreover, that strange formation.”

As expected. The battle formation to fire a volley from the cannons installed in the flank of the tekkousen is the “Single column”, Yoshiharu slapped his knee.

“Boy. Normally, exposing the flank of the ship to the enemy would be considered a poor plan. In particular, when going against our Murakami Navy’s superior fire charge.”

“That would be the story with a ship without cannons? The times have changed, old man.”

“Grumble. But Sagara Yoshiharu, now it is not a lie that you came from the future! Such a crazy thing, it can’t even be imagined by people of this era.”

“No. The Princess Knight called Oda Nobuna was able to actually make these iron armored ships. Oda Nobuna, I now understand that it seems like she is the owner of an imagination equal to the supreme ruler of the Warring States, Oda Nobunaga.”

“Does that mean she is the possessor of a mind equal to that of the man from the future? A difficult enemy.”

Technology had not caught up with Oda Nobuna’s crazy thinking – that is what you would normally think, but I have heard there are many talented Nambans in the Oda Clan. And for Harima’s Namban tactician, Kuroda Kanbei, she may be able to make the impossible possible. Kuroda Kanbei is probably the iron armored ships’ designer, the idea of the column battle formation

to display the full power of the cannons is also Kanbei's, Takakage guessed.

Takakage and Kanbei were friends, and in some ways, had an extremely deep relationship.

During the time I was worrying endlessly, Kanbei became famous around the country, Takakage acknowledged Kanbei's abnormal talent.

“If you set the cannons on the bow, only one can be loaded per ship. But if you put them on the side, you can load several cannons on one ship. That way, it improves the firepower overwhelmingly – did they devise this new formation for the sake of the firepower? If it is the common sense of battle, the previous formation, this battle formation reflects the existing battle formation.....”

Of course, it was also shocking that Kuki Yoshitaka and the pirate folks were able to learn the steering technique and manipulate such an unparalleled ship.

The Kuki navy's female pirates were able to increase their skill tremendously from the last battle.

“Takeyoshi. As Yoshiharu said, the whole boat is covered in black iron. Extraordinarily large iron armored ships, seven ships. And dozens of cannon gun ports. The Saika corps has already been routed. Neither the Murakami Navy’s specialty hourokuyaki or fire arrows will be effective. It won’t be burned by any means. The iron armored ships will suppress the Murakami Navy’s fire tactics. Besides, it has the absurd cannon hidden in its hull.”

“It seems so, Ojou. However that boy Sagara has already seen through Oda Nobuna’s plans. Men, the time to change the disgusting history where the Murakami Navy is defeated by the Kuki Navy has come!”

“““““OOOOOOHHHHHH!!!!!!”””””

“Everyone, I’m sorry. If we win this battle, the Oda clan will have no choice but to withdraw to the Capital. Once again, lend your power to me.”

While the Murakami Navy's fleet piled up in a long line formation, they charged the tekkousen fleet in a parallel course opposite of them.

In other words, the Murakami Navy's fleet also formed a column, they then advanced at full speed in a straight line to the head of the iron armored fleet, the Kuki's flagship the Oniyadomaru.

Nobuna who had gotten ready for battle by climbing the tower of the flagship Oniyadomaru with Takigawa Kazumasu and Kuki Yoshitaka, knitted her eyebrows in surprise and lost time hesitating.

“They didn’t step into the trap on our exposed flank! No way, they intend to crash directly into the front?”

“It is unexpected that we would crash into each others columns. A cannon wasn’t set in the

bow, it will be hard shoot accurately.”

“Nobuna-chan. It is possible, that Yoshi who came from the future bestowed his knowledge to Kobayakawa. That the Oda army would invest in iron armored ships and cannons to oppose the Murakami Navy’s hourokuyaki.”

“I think it is as Hime says. Thus the Murakami Navy might not charge at the flank like the Saika corps did.”

“Yoshiharu!?”

Nobuna checked the whole Murakami Navy through her telescope.

No, already the other side was at a range where a telescope was unnecessary, and the two sides were drawing closer.

The source of the Murakami Navy’s respected mobility was the medium sized Sekifune. They accounted for 70% of the fleet.

The Seikfune formed the core of the column formation, dotted around the Sekifune were small Hayafune to help the Sekifune, and then at the center of the formation there were six large Atakebune ships stretched lengthwise – among the six ships, one of them was the Murakami Navy’s flagship.

“All of the Atakebune are hoisting the Murakami Navy’s well-known “Circled 上”, only one ship has the ‘Migi Mitsudomoe’<sup>xxiv</sup>, -the flag depicting the Kobayakawa clan’s family crest. That is the flagship.”

“Hime-sama. Nobuna-sama. I see it. “Migi Mitsudomoe”, the Princess Knight on the deck-”

“That figure. Short trimmed hair, a slender body, and a cold gaze. I have heard the rumors of Kobayakawa. No doubt. Sink the flagship Kobayakawa is riding. If you sink the general’s ship, the fleet of six hundred ships will lose control!”

Even when an unexpected situation was before her, Nobuna would not stop.

No matter the time, when war was before her her eyes would harden, and it would lead to the enemy's defeat.

Even when it appeared I had the perfect preparations, Kobayakawa took the initiative again, but the power of the iron armored ships and cannons are overwhelming.

Even if there was six hundred boats versus seven ships, the power difference was still like that between an ant and an elephant.

“All ships prepare for bombardment!”

Nobuna shouted a command and both navies clashed.



The “Rematch of Kizugawaguchi”. Or the naval battle’s conclusion will be handed down as the “The Second battle of Kizugawaguchi”.

With Nobuna riding the flagship, the “Oniyadomaru”, the seven iron armored ships of the Kuki navy took up position as if it was a train on the rails. The Murakami Navy’s fleet of six hundred small boats took up position in a line and collided head on with the iron armored troop – the flagship which bore Kobayakawa’s emblem, the “Migi Mitsudomoe”, was located right in the center of the line.

The distance between each of the lead ships decreased as they approached, and just when it seemed like they would collide.

While being jolted by the waves, Kobayakawa Takakage looked at the huge iron armored ships without changing her expression, and calmly raised her right hand.

“Hard port. Before the enemy leader can counter, form a wall with the 600 ships of the fleet and pin down the Oniyadomaru.”

“Hard port fellows!” Murakami Takeyoshi yelled.

Right in front of the iron armored fleet, the Murakami Navy’s fleet changed course – turned perpendicular in front of enemy, extending in a line ahead of the iron armored fleet, taking a form to block the course of iron armored ship fleet.

To succeed against the unreasonable intellect of the enemy, the battle formation of the two navies became the form of “丁” character.

“—” is the Murakami Navy, “丁” is the Kuki Navy’s iron armored fleet.

While the heavy iron armored fleet was slow, the Murakami Navy’s ships were light and fast.

The speed difference between them was their only hope.

Yoshiharu who was shivering nervously next to Kobayakawa Takakage let his voice leak out.

“If the ‘T strategy’ fails, we’ll be annihilated. We only have a few hours to counter their leader. How long will Oda Nobuna hesitate? To maintain the T shape, how many of our ally’s ships will be sunk by the iron armored ship’s cannons-”

Though I personally suggested this, and this is the only way for the Murakami Navy to win against the invincible iron armored fleet, however it is too dangerous and the sacrifice is too large....the trembling of Yoshiharu’s body wouldn’t stop.

Kobayakawa Takakage who competes for the world as the effective prime minister of the Mori Clan. The determination to protect this girl, it is so heavy, and such a severe thing, he finally realized.

“Kobayakawa-san. It is impossible to completely defeat all seven ships. But if you sink the lead ship, the Oniyadomaru, Oda Nobunaga....no, you'll defeat the general called Oda Nobuna and win. To accomplish the miracle, assume the T shape to catch the head of the iron armored fleet the Oniyadomaru, and then there is no choice but to make a concentrated attack on the Oniyadomaru with all of the warships lined up. If the Oniyadomaru wasn't in the front, this plan would be suicidal, but it seems our gamble succeeded.”

“Yoshiharu. It is as you said. If the Princess Knight Oda Nobuna was equal to the hero Oda Nobunaga, she would certainly lead with the flagship. Everything so far has followed your predictions.”

“The other reason is that it is likely easier to command the single column with the flagship in the lead. But I wonder if we can win against such a huge fleet with Japanese-style ships made of wood. Even if we win, how many victims will be lost on both sides? Kobayakawa-san, my reckless plan may take away your precious people as well as a large number of soldiers and pirates.”

Takakage quietly grasped Yoshiharu's hand.

“I was able to meet you. Everyone entrusted their life to you. The outcome will be luck this time. No matter what sort of conclusion we meet, I won't regret it.”

At this time, Takeyoshi who was behind the couple laughed, “Maybe it would be better if I wasn't here.” He was personally rowing the oars and completely focused on turning at full speed.

“Boy. The T shaped strategy of turning in front of the enemy and revealing our defenseless flank, I wouldn't dare think of it. But, after the theory was explained step by step, this is the only way to break the iron monster. Preparing the T-shape by turning the head of the ships in front of the enemy, it's a high-stakes attack on the flagship that sticks out at the head of the enemy line before all of the warships can rearrange their battle formation. There is little time. An all or nothing match.”

“I didn't think up the T-shaped strategy. I'm just a high school student. I don't have that sort of knowledge, talent, or experience. The theory is the originator of the T-shaped tactics in the Sengoku Era, was the veterans who boast combat experience as pirates of the Murakami Navy, Murakami-san.”

“Huh? Us? What's going on?”

In the masterpiece about modern battles, SLG's “Admiral's Decision, Meiji Volume” the T tactics were talked about in this way. The combined fleet lead by Togo Heihachirou, fought the Russian Baltic fleet to decide the fate of the nation in a naval battle on the Sea of Japan. A navy staff officer from Iyo, Akiyama Saneyuki, read the strategy books left behind by old Warring States Murakami Navy, and devised the “T strategy.” And he used the Murakami Navy's tactics in a modern battle, and won against the Baltic fleet.”

“No, wait a moment boy. I don't remember writing the T strategy and the like in a strategy book?”

“Well, I guess you can write it now. In fact, aren't you executing it now?”

“Is that so? That’s right. Wait, wait! That shouldn’t be it. Isn’t this the strategy you just suggested? Yeah, I don’t understand anymore.”

“Come. Its flying, Yoshiharu.”

Takakage squinted and looked up to the sky.

The cannonball and arabesques bullets.

They were shot from the iron armored fleet lined up behind the Oniyadomaru.

It was a force that seemed like it was covering the sky.

“The enemy is also only aiming at this flagship. The numbers of the Murakami Navy are becoming a hindrance. Therefore the general, in other words Oda Nobuna, predicted that she will win if she takes me out, Yoshiharu.”

“Even so, that is within my and Kobayakawa-san’s calculations. Sink the Oniyadomaru first. Until then, I’ll try to support you.”

While holding Kobayakawa’s shoulder, Yoshiharu shouted.

“To accurately shoot the cannons installed in the side of the ship at a forward enemy, the iron armored ship column has to break its line and show its flank. But, it takes time for the slow and heavy iron armored fleet to change their battle formation, the Kuki Navy put all their effort into practicing the new column plan. They are sure to be unprepared for different formations. While the other side is taking time to turn, the Murakami Navy that excels at mobility can move and complete the T wall and sink the Oniyadomaru!”

But, “The T tactics requires us to turn in front of the enemy” the iron armored fleet may deal with the scheme by responding with a new clever scheme, Yoshiharu and Takakage were looking farther into the future.

Oda Nobuna – to be precise it was Kuki Yoshitaka who first noticed, “While turning at full speed, the enemy is completely defenseless”. She immediately made a judgment, and ordered the Oniyadomaru at the head of the column formation to aim at the Murakami Navy’s flagship, the Atakebune that flew Kobayakawa’s “Migi Mitsudomoe” flag.

Because the prow was facing the enemy fleet it was difficult to shoot accurately, nonetheless the iron armored ship was proud of its strong firepower. Before it finished turning around, they will use this tremendous firepower to sink the Murakami Navy’s flagship that Kobayakawa Takakage was riding, Nobuna’s target narrowed down to this point in an instant.

“What is that? That ridiculously large bullet! What kind of person is Oda Nobuna, boy!?”

“Its destructive power is too huge! Damn. Even if the line of fire misses the flagship, the bullet that missed will blow away our ally ships one by one!”

“Formidable. Certainly this is hell! Before we finish turning, we might be torn asunder and completely destroyed, boy!”

The iron armored ships fired and showed off its excessive destructive power.

The explosive sound, the gigantic sea spray like a tsunami, black smoke, everything gave off a strange feeling that seemed like it wasn't from the real world.

The pirates who lived with a small threshold between life and death, with hell below a single thin plank, turned pale.

“While we are forcibly bending their course, we can't do anything.”

“You are done for if you are that monster's target!”

“First off, the iron stretched over the ship means we can't use our hourokuyaki, because it cannot burn. This is it...”

“It was advantageous for us, against the Sue army in Itsukushima.”

By defeating the Saika corps on the sea, that fellow Oda Nobuna makes us pirates of the Murakami Navy tremble, this fellow is an outrageous woman, Takeyoshi was astonished.

This Princess Knight who was covered with blood and injured so badly that you couldn't bear to look at her at the opening of the Amano-Iwato. In spite of the boy she loved to such an extent changing sides to the Mori, she charges towards Tenka Fubu without regard, transforming herself, and became rather thrilling.

“She is a great woman. In just six months, she became strong like a different person!”

Takeyoshi scolded the pirates that were starting to waver.

“You all, I believe in Ojou! So, I believe in the boy Ojou believes in! Guys, show your guts! Clench your teeth and defend your post for Miss until the end, if you are a man then endure!”

“...Please support me everyone....sorry...”

Takakage linked the fingers of both hands in order to pray, praying for the pirates whose ships were being sunk one by one.

It's still hard for Kobayakawa-san to watch people die in battle, what a gentle child, Yoshiharu realized again.

We must win at any cost.

If we lose this battle, Kobayakawa-san's heart -

We finished turning the prow, switch to attacking, Takeyoshi shouted.

“Guys, show the results of your training! One target! The flagship at the head of the enemy fleet! The Oniyadomaru is just one ship! There is little time left, hurry!”

The Oniyadomaru at the head of the column formation found itself facing the Murakami Navy’s large fleet that changed to a T formation.

The Atakebune of the “Migi Mitsudomoe” was located in the center of the fleet.

“Such absurd tactics, it’s impossible, and yet the pirates are turning all at once while keeping their order!”

“As one would expect of Japan’s strongest pirates.” Nobuna clicked her tongue while standing on the top floor of the black tower watching the progress of the battle with blazing eyes.

“Cannons, guns, fire arrows, aim at the “Migi Mitsudomoe” and fire them all! Aim only at Kobayakawa Takakage!”

Although the iron armored ship and the Atakebune were both flagships, the difference in size, weight, and defense was equal to that of an infant and an adult.

“The weight of the hourokuyaki keeps them from reaching the deck of the iron armored ships. And since the hourokuyaki can’t reach the deck they are blocked by the iron armored hull. This is the reason why the iron armored ships boast such a height.”

Now that the Murakami Navy’s specialty hourokuyaki and suicide charges with fire ships were now made completely powerless by the absurdly tall tekkousen and the thick iron armor, the Murakami Navy only earned some time before being destroyed with their strange T strategy, Nobuna believed.

“However, Kobayakawa’s flagship is the center of the T, right in front of the Oniyadomaru. It’s the location most difficult to aim at for the cannons deployed on the sides of the ship, Nobuna-sama.”

“The guys in the T, they surely predicted that we would take up column formation. In that case, Sagara Yoshiharu is the enemy’s strategist.” Kuki Yoshitaka said. Nobuna blinked her eyes as she repressed her feelings for Yoshiharu.

If I don’t win this fight in front of us, it will be impossible to regain Yoshiharu.

“Although the enemy is focusing on the Oniyadomaru, they don’t have the power to sink the Oniyadomaru. If we had equipped the bow with a cannon, they would be easy to kick about – the thought that we could win by making a column and shooting a volley was too sweet. But I’ll hit you some way or another.”

“Nobuna-chan. Something flew from the enemy fleet!”

“Sakon, it’s worthless. The thick iron armor stretch around the hull of the Oniyadomaru will block the fire of the hourokuyaki. It is impossible to burn the iron armored ships.”

Nobuna was not shaken.

But what the Murakami Navy fleet threw wasn’t hourokuyaki.

“It’s a stone!”

“They are bundling up small stones and throwing them at the armor one after another?”

“Six hundred ships all threw stones at the same time. Moreover, they are only aiming at the prow of the Oniyadomaru.”

“What stones?”

A large number of stones sailed through the air and continued to strike the bow of the Oniyadomaru.

“What are they planning? Such a tiny possibility that these small stones can sink the iron armored ships.”

“Nobuna-chan! The stones that hit the armor, they are stuck and aren’t falling!”

“They aren’t falling? That’s impossible.”

“This is a magnet!”

“The magnets will stick to the iron? Are these used in compasses?”

All at once, innumerable magnets covered the prow of the Oniyadomaru.

Kuroda Kanbei who reigned over Namban science wracked her whole brain with all her might, only barely managed to get the huge iron armored ships to float with a last minute calculation. When the side of the prow was receiving magnets one after another, it was beginning to throw off its balance.

“Not good! The hull is slanting! No way! With such a tiny thing...”

“Nobuna-chan, the dust is also accumulating. Magnets are barely mined in Japan. How did they gather so many?”

“Even if all the magnets coming from Hakata were collected it wouldn’t be enough! To begin with, it’s impossible to come up with this plan if you don’t know that we were building the iron armored ships!”

“Everyone, shake off the magnets sticking to the armor!”

“It’s useless boss. We can’t keep up!”

“New magnets are flying before we can brush them off...”

“Then, throw away the baggage in the ship’s bottom with the usual method! If we only throw away the baggage near the bow, the ship will stabilize!”

“That is not possible!”

“In the bottom of the iron armored ship, something like baggage practically hasn’t been loaded!”

“The space under this deck is occupied with the cannon and gun stations!”

“Yes. Because we loaded the cannon, we didn’t store extra baggage!”

“Uwaa! You’re right!” Kuki Yoshitaka tore at her hair.

“It’s unavoidable, dump some of the cannons located near the bow!”

“That’s impossible, they are too heavy to lift!”

“Even if it could be lifted, it would be necessary to break a large hole in the ship wall and it would be a huge loss to lose the cannon...”

“In that case, water would enter the whole and we would sink!”

Nobuna stood in an imposing stance as the tower began to tilt significantly, and clicked her tongue while staring at the Murakami Navy’s large fleet deployed in front of her.

I lost – impossible, not to a magnet. The iron armored ship which combined the quintessence of the new Namban science, will sink because of tiny stones.

This exceedingly absurd tekkousen was built at top speed. They weren’t able to come up with countermeasures in case the hull tilted and this ship that was loaded with cannons and had iron attached to it was at its limits trying to float.

“It isn’t Kobayakawa Takakage that came up such a monkey-like plan. It’s Yoshiharu. That time when Hanbei Takenaka trapped the Oda forces in the Stone Sentinel Maze, Yoshiharu, without even trying to look for the exit to the maze, destroyed the stone formations and erased the maze itself. In the first place, a human being that knew that iron armored warships were being released wouldn’t be able to think up anti-armor measures.”

Kazumasu stood next to Nobuna and suppressed her emotions by biting her lips. “By all rights, this tekkousen fleet can’t be defeated by the Murakami navy. Yoshi is probably trying to change the future personally,” she murmured unconsciously.

“Nobuna-chan. Even if he loses his memory, Yoshi is Yoshi. After all that guy is the

incomparable womanizer. In order to protect Kobayakawa Takakage, he won't hesitate to change the future.

"Yeah. He is that kind of guy. Yoshiharu already....won't come back."

"Do you seriously believe that?" Kazumasu asked while jumping onto Nobuna's shoulder, and putting her hand on Nobuna's forehead.

"...No, I won't have that."

Nobuna's heart that had nearly broken, flared up again with these words.

"Even if the partner the present Yoshiharu met first in this world is Kobayakawa Takakage, Yoshiharu really met me first! He promised me when he pledged himself, that guy will remain in this world until my dreams come true! I will never let him say he forgot it! Never! There is no way that he can completely forget it!"

After screaming that, Nobuna said "damn" and closed her mouth.

Kuki Yoshitaka who was leading the hopeless work of shaking off all of the magnets sticking to the prow one after another fell into a depression. "I'm jealous, I want that kind of burning love."

Truthfully, the first Princess Knight Yoshiharu met in the Sengoku Era was actually Yoshimoto Imagawa, but Nobuna didn't know that. Further, Yoshiharu first signed a master and servant contract with Hachisuka Goemon, but this also wasn't known to Nobuna. If she had known, she might have done something to those two in her jealousy.

"Ah. What did you make me say, Sakon!? Aren't we in the middle of a battle now!?"

"Hoho. Still. In the end Nobuna-chan won't give up Yoshi. Before the Oniyadomaru sinks, we'll win if we sink the Atakebune that Kobayakawa is on!"

Slowly the tekkousen fleet that had formed a single column formation began to break apart.

Somehow a cannonball can hit the Atakebune with the "Migi Mitsudomoe".

All though the speed was as slow as a turtle, the cannons of the iron armored fleet were beginning get an angle to aim and fire at the Atakebune with the "Migi Mitsudomoe."

"From the cannon dock under the deck, there is a messenger from the cannon instructor Gamo Ujisato! We have succeeded at turning the front of the Oniyadomaru!"

"The 'Migi Mitsudomoe' has fallen within the range of the cannons loaded on the side of the ship!"

"Wait. If Yoshiharu is aboard that Atakebune with the "Migi Mitsudomoe"....considering that guy's character, he should be riding with Kobayakawa. I didn't come across him in the telescope earlier, but he might have left his position by chance."



Nobuna suddenly hesitated about attacking.

But if Yoshiharu regains his memory he might scold, “You lost the decisive battle of Kizugawaguchi for the sake of one person, got a large number of my comrades killed, and destroyed the Oda clan. Are you still Oda Nobuna?” He would surely be disappointed that I wasn’t strong, Yoshiharu was that kind of guy – and changed her mind.

Yoshiharu will surely survive, even until now that “Dodgeball Yoshiharu” thing – until my dreams come true, Yoshiharu-

If it was the former Nobuna, she would have been swayed by her emotions.

Many times she had been swayed by her emotions, shed tears, and lost the big fish.

In order to rescue Saitou Dousan who was alone in Mino, she didn’t kill Nagamasa Asai and Yoshikage Asakura despite winning the battle of Anegawa.

But, now, it was different.

I believe in Sagara Yoshiharu.

In this case Yoshiharu would always yell “Shoot without care”, and believe.

Even if you lost your memory, even if you forget your memories of me, even if you are under Kobayakawa Takakage -

“All warships, shoot! Aim at the ‘Migi Mitsudomoe’!”

Nobuna gave the order for an all-out attack.

At this time, the Oniyadomaru’s hull was already tilted to its limit.

On the top of the inclined tower, Nobuna watched.

The large ship at the center of the Murakami Navy’s fleet, the “Migi Mitsudomoe” Atakebune, one shot, two shots, and the cannonball finally hit.

“It hit! The bow was blown away by the tremendous power!”

“Please look! The “Migi Mitsudomoe” is beginning to sink! With this the Murakami Navy lost its commander, it’s a last moment victory for your friends!”

“....Dearuka.”

*Yoshiharu, survive.* Nobuna closed her eyes and prayed.

But right away, she noticed something odd.

No, something odd wasn't happening.

The Murakami Navy's pirate group which should have lost the flagship that their commander was aboard, were not shaken at all.

They were in perfect order as if nothing had happened, they continued to throw the magnets one after another at the Oniyadomaru's bow that was in the middle of sinking.

"What? Despite the "Migi Mitsudomoe sinking? What does it mean? Who is commanding the huge fleet?"

"It's possible...Nobuna-chan. We may have been taken in by Kobayakawa-san."

"Taken in? What do you mean, Sakon?"

"Kobayakawa wasn't aboard the Migi Mitsudomoe from the beginning. She put her identical twin on the Migi Mitsudomoe. In addition, it would become the target for the cannon, and it would nine times out of ten be the duty to die – a real older sister!"

Kazumasu who is also a younger twin sister was convinced. "How cold-blooded of a commander, to do such a truly heartless plan."

So, while anyone in her situation could see through the plan of using a twin as a body double, "It's impossible to do such a thing", that assumption became a blind spot and she didn't notice.

However, Kobayakawa Takakage, did that.

The Kobayakawa Takakage that was standing proudly on the Atakebune with the "Migi Mitsudomoe" that took the cannonball and was sinking – it wasn't Kobayakawa Takakage.

"Ha. It isn't the younger sister. I am Motoharu Kikkawa!"

The warrior gave her introduction while roaring with laughter

"We caught you! In this large fleet where is my younger sister, the Oda clan don't know anymore! When you find her, the Oniyadomaru will already be in a watery grave. With this, the battle is Mori's victory!"

The one who took off her Japanese flag headband, and continued to pretend to be expressionless, was Kikkawa Motoharu.

It wasn't simply bravery.

Her whole body was like a clump of courage, rare even in Japan's Princess Knights.

Because Kikkawa Motoharu is also a human, she still has the feeling of fear.

However, it is possible to conquer that fear with courage.

While boarding the Atakebune with the “Migi Mitsudomoe” as a body double of Kobayakawa Takakage with the assumption of being sunk from the beginning, or even when the hull took the cannonball, Kikkawa Motoharu didn’t have an expression of fear for even a moment and kept up her expressionless iron mask like her younger sister.

When the Atakebune was successfully hit and began to sink, Motoharu who knew that her role in this battle was over, gave her name and laughed unconsciously.

Motoharu’s courage which doesn’t know limits, and the strength of the bonds beyond life and death that connects the Mori Twin River sisters, it was outside Oda Nobuna’s calculations.

“Despite receiving a cannonball of that size to the hull, Aneki is alive. It’s a miracle. No matter what, I’ll get you.”

Kobayakawa Takakage and Sagara Yoshiharu boarded a shabby Hayafune at the end of the line of the T formation.

Murakami Takeyoshi that boarded the “true flagship” with the two was personally rowing the oars, because it is a small and light Hayafune.

If this ship was a large Atakebune, the oar rowers would be squeezed into the cabin under the deck.

“The Oda people are disturbed. They suddenly lost their attack target. Their formation has also collapsed. Before I am found, the Oniyadomaru will sink, and the Oda people will lose their morale and flee. This battle is Mori’s victory with another push. Aneki, I will certainly rescue you.”

“She is a good elder sister, Kobayakawa-san. Without hesitating, she volunteered for the role of Kobayakawa-san’s body double. She is a responsible person herself.”

“That’s right. Aneki always disregards her life and continues to protect me. Aneki is too good to me.”

“Well it was a good decision. It was a good plan for Kikkawa-san to stand as the body double, and to buy an enormous quantity of magnets from Hakata, Ryukyu, and the Ming dynasty. Kobayakawa-san’s courage is also amazing. If the iron armored ships were just a bit more stable than I guessed, the magnet plan would have failed.”

“I must have that determination or Aneki would scold me for being a coward.”

He understood that Takakage’s body was shaking.

Yoshiharu quietly hugged Takakage’s shoulders.

They just needed another push and the Oniyadomaru would sink.

The Oniyadomaru's tilting hull pitched forward and the bow began to slowly sink.

"Ojou, Takamoto protected you."

Murakami Takeyoshi was convinced of their victory and watched the Oniyadomaru's huge build sink.

"...These Mori Twin Rivers. It is my loss."

In the Oniyadomaru's tower that was currently tilting almost vertically, Nobuna wasn't able to stand any longer and fell to her knees.

"The wisdom and courage of the Mori Twin Rivers, and Yoshiharu's future knowledge. The cause of our defeat is that the three gathered in the Mori clan. Completely like three arrows. Yoshiharu is already..."

"Nobuna-chan, you cannot give up yet!"

The shinobi Kazumasu grabbed Nobuna's body so she didn't fall out of the tower.

"T-t-t-that's right. On the assumption that Yoshiharu knew about the contents of this battle in advance, I prepared one last hand for such a time."

Until now, she seems to have been hidden in the ship's bilge.

The pale, petite Princess Knight that climbed the tower said, "I ordered each of the ship's captains to open a small pouch I gave them in case an unlikely danger visited the Oniyadomaru. I'm sorry I'm sorry." She clung to Nobuna's waist while apologizing. Since the hull was tilting and shaking, her steps were unsteady.

It was the young genius tactician, Takenaka Hanbei.

"Hanbei? Where have you been hidden until now? When did you board? What is the small pouch?"

"I'm sorry. That...the sea is scary so I was trembling with closed eyes at the bottom of the ship. And I felt that this secret plan must not be leaked to anyone in advance, so I was silent until the last moment. In addition, it would hurt Kanbei who was pleased and said 'Fufu we can win with the single column'....please don't bully me."

"Dearuka. You are able to reverse the situation?"

"Yes. I can do it!"

“How?”

“The small bag that was handed to all of the ship captains, they all have instructions. We will change the formation! The six iron armored ships have already begun to change into a new formation! This Oniyadomaru does not need to be able to move! Soon our certain victory formation will be completed!”

“But Hanbei. Aren’t you unable to use your specialty onmyodo techniques anymore?”

“Yes! This formation isn’t the Kimon Gates of onmyodo. This formation we are building now, is a future battle formation.”

“Future...”

“Yes. I am the strategist that serves Yoshiharu-san. Even if he is far away, I know what Yoshiharu is thinking. I can predict what Yoshiharu will surely do, and planned beyond that.”

Somehow Hanbei’s proud smile made Nobuna remember her jealousy a little.



## Chapter 4 – The Rematch at Kizugawaguchi (Part 2)

The Murakami Navy pirates that was convinced of their victory were boiling in excitement but soon change their expression.

Before they noticed, to protect the Oniyadomaru with its bow that was beginning to steadily sink, the six tekkousen advanced slowly and finished their new formation.

The six ships drew an arc centered on the Oniyadomaru and slowly built a circular defensive formation.

Each iron armored ship turned to a sideways position and took out their loaded cannons to aim them outside.

It was a circle of certain death that could fire its cannons in every direction for 360 degrees.

In the slightest chance that the Murakami Navy were to focus all its effort to sink the Oniyadomaru alone, Hanbei will exquisitely reverse the situation.

The Oniyadomaru became protected in the center of the circular formation and the magnet stones couldn't reach it anymore.

“That's the ring formation!”

Yoshiharu leaned forward unconsciously.

“Ring formation?”

“Kobayakawa-san. That is the formation which should be devised in the 20th century to protect a flagship from airplane aerial bombardment. Why is this formation in the Sengoku era..... I can't believe it!”

“Yoshiharu. Perhaps someone among the Oda clan could predict that you would try to sink the iron ship using magnets.”

“In this era of Japan, there should be no one who would think something like a magnet to sink a ship like that. Is there somebody who can follow the way I think to that extent?”

“Previously Kuroda Kanbei, studied a Namban knowledge called electromagnetic science from a Namban scholar in Kyushu. She should also be familiar with the properties of magnets.”

“Wha-, then she is-!?”

“But, Kuroda Kanbei most probably had her hands full in designing the iron armored ship, the cannon and inventing the column formation. Kuroda Kanbei may certainly be a quick witted fellow but her biggest flaw is she is ignorant of the subtleties of another person's heart. So it's probably the Oda clan's most prominent strategist. It's most likely that Takenaka Hanbei devised this ring formation after

predicting your thoughts. And that Takenaka Hanbei that could go this far is also a proof of the deep trust that was built between you two.”

“The Oda clan that was able to ally with both strategists. Kuroda Kanbei and Takenaka Hanbei, as expected they are truly a fearsome combination.” Takakage murmured.

“Takenaka Hanbei’s true role was just to be traditional onmyoji strategist that was destined to vanish. But it seems that by meeting a person like you that came from the future, her talent further bloomed even more than before.”

Takakage understood her army had already lost.

The Murakami Navy that was beginning to fall apart from the cannonballs fired by the tekkousen that were in a ring formation.

“That’s why battles never bore me!” Murakami Takeyoshi roared while rowing the oar to move the small Hayafune avoiding cannonballs to protect Takakage.

One section of the Murakami Navy’s fleet had started burn.

Fanned by the wind, the flames were spreading through them one by one.

Takakage and Yoshiharu hadn’t thought about any measures to counter the fire that is spreading in the fleet.

By imitating the iron armored ship’s iron, there might be a way to defend against the fire.

However the Mori Clan and the Murakami Navy didn’t have the technology to attach the iron to a ship.

“Kobayakawa-san. Wait a sec. Takenaka Hanbei should have died during the siege of Miki Castle right? So why is it, that that Takenaka Hanbei is alive? This is so different from the history I know!”

“Sagara Yoshiharu, you saved Takenaka Hanbei from her destiny. You changed her fate to let her live.”

“Me!?!?”

“There were various twists and turns, and various people put all their effort for the sake of saving Takenaka Hanbei who was fated to die. However, she would have certainly died if you hadn’t put all of your effort to save her. So you can proudly say that your devotion and passion saved Takenaka Hanbei.”

As Yoshiharu heard Takakage’s shocking words, a sharp pain ran through his head again.

“I, why did I do such a thing. To change history recklessly-”



“You once said that you would protect me. So it might be the same reason. No, there isn’t any reason. You are such a man by nature. If a Princess Knight fell injured in front of you, you can’t help but protect them. Your body will probably move before you notice.”

“...I... Wait what? Takenaka Hanbei is a Princess Knight?”

“Yes. She once served the Saitou clan, but when she met you she left the Saitou clan and until this very moment is serving the Oda clan as a strategist. But rather than being a strategist directly under Oda Nobuna, she became Sagara Yoshiharu’s strategist.”

“....Takenaka Hanbei...”

The plan that Yoshiharu and Takakage thought up using the T formation and magnet to attack and sink the Oniyadomaru, was now broken.

Just because that Takenaka Hanbei was alive.

“Wait, you said Hanbei is an onmyoji strategist, right, Kobayakawa-san? But if she is an onmyoji, the 8 gates of the Stone Sentinel maze should have been used right? But instead, this ring formation that is a future battle formation that was developed to respond to aerial warfare was used.”

“Well, Yoshiharu. Takenaka Hanbei who you gave another chance to live might have abandoned the onmyoji beliefs and let it perish quietly, and she probably decided to advance to the future as long as she lives.”

“Did I just lead the Murakami Navy to its defeat?”

“Don’t worry about it, kid. You just saved a Princess Knight called Takenaka Hanbei. That’s the way of life of a man should be, so that’s that.”

“Guys, retreat! Leave this area of the sea at full speed! Don’t die!” Murakami commanded the fleet that was beginning to fall apart.

Kikkawa Motoharu who served as a body double, was seated safely in a different Hayafune.

But, as long as it remained in this area of the ocean, its destruction was certain.

“...Sorry, Kobayakawa-san. The present me has lost his memory, but it seems the past I lived in this world hasn’t been erased. No, I already changed history itself.... for that reason, we lost.”

“Its fine, Yoshiharu. You are a good man. That’s why, I...”

“This might be the end.” Takakage quietly put her body in Yoshiharu’s embrace.

But on this battlefield where the Murakami Navy was facing a terrible crisis and collapsing, Takakage wasn’t shaking.

“But if I am defeated by you, I am satisfied.”

The words didn't come out.

Yoshiharu embraced Takakage's shoulders with all his might.

In this sea where the people and ships fought each other intensely, a group of small dolphins were jumping.

"Heh. It's a fin-less black porpoise. Among us pirates, we call that a zegondou. It kind of resembles Takamoto."

Takeyoshi cheered.

Strange. In a blazing battlefield where we just lost, I feel like I had hugged a girl like this. Yoshiharu realized.

At that time, my power wasn't enough to protect that girl, I had a feeling that I couldn't express in words, even if I have lost my memory now, it has been stuck in the corner of my head all this time, and it never left me at all.

"Don't worry, kid. You didn't let the 2 Ojous die. If you're the boy that changed history, then change it once again! As long as we are alive, we can fight against the Kuki navy again and again!"

Even after suffering the first crushing defeat of his entire life, somehow he wasn't even slightly agitated at all that the fleet that he taken cared of was almost completely annihilated.

But, the flames that were fanned by the strong wind were now approaching the Hayafune that Yoshiharu was aboard.

Whether Takakage and Yoshiharu could somehow survive, it would be tough.

"Yoshiharu. Because a large number of our ships are crowded together, once one burned the others burst into flames one by one. After losing the 'Battle of Red Cliffs'<sup>,xxv</sup> because of fires, did Cao Cao see such a scene?"

"It's all right Kobayakawa-san. I will protect Kobayakawa-san to the end. In addition, the Oda army doesn't know which ship Kobayakawa-san and Murakami-san are riding on. And even if they find our location and know that the 2 of you guys are on this boat, Murakami-san can steer the ship out of the way of the cannons."

Ah. Because I am rowing the oar the best I can. When a bow and arrow flies at Ojou, boy, defend Ojou!"

"Understood, Murakami-san! But I wish I could put Kobayakawa-san on the back of the dolphin."

But I was going to become a shield to protect Kobayakawa-san from arrows, even before I heard you, Yoshiharu was going to say.

At that time, a sharp pain assaulted Yoshiharu's head again.

"Ugh...at a time like this. Again. I feel I'm going to remember something."

"Yosh-, Yoshiharu. Are you alright?"

"I'm-, I'm alright! Please hold onto me."

After narrowly avoided sinking, Takenaka Hanbei was revealing the trick to Nobuna in the Oniyadomaru's tower which was in a safe zone protected by the iron armored fleet.

"\*sob sob\* The iron armored fleet made a huge circle centered on the flagship, the Oniyadomaru. It's a formation that can fire cannons in all directions. I suppose you can call it a ring formation. The Oniyadomaru can't be reached by the magnet attacks anymore when it is protected in the center of the ring formation."

"The single column that Harima devised is to utilize the maximum firepower of the cannons, it isn't surprising that Yoshiharu saw right through it and prepared something beforehand, but you prepared a trick beyond that. As one would expect of you."

"Yes. I didn't serve Yoshiharu-san for a long time for nothing. Even if Yoshiharu-san is familiar with the Sengoku Era, I thought about obtaining knowledge of the future battles beyond that point. In order to break the iron armored ships that boast of being invincible on the sea, Yoshiharu-san who came from the future would surely aim at the Oniyadomaru that is at the head of the single column."

"So you are saying that he would surely use magnets?"

"A bold idea that defies usual battle tactics is characteristic of Yoshiharu-san. When I previously created the 8 Gates Stone Sentinel Maze trap, Yoshiharu-san beat the stone maze by the ridiculous means of destroying the maze itself. He would certainly use magnets. Even if he can't raise a sufficient stock of it in Japan, he would just send ships to Ryukyu and Ming dynasty to gather them. Mori had a fleet for that reason. \*sob sob \*"

Kazumasu who had been listening to Hanbei's lecture let out a cry of admiration, "To read Yoshi's mind to that extent, it's like you're already a married couple". Pachi~ A vein in Nobuna's temple twitched.

"Dearuka. you do beat Harima in the number of days serving Yoshiharu, Hanbei."

"I-, I-, I didn't do such a thing like beating Kanbei-san! But surely right now, Kanbei-san that is at Sumiyoshi's port is now saying 'Magnet! Iron is attracted to magnets is the basis of electromagnetic science! Simeon who is a strategist who studied Namban science! I let my rival Takenaka Hanbei become famous again!' and will be downhearted! If possible, I didn't want to use it. So I stayed hidden until the last moment. Sob. Sob."

“Oh, I see. But the flags of the “First class black official” that filled Sumiyoshi’s port until a while ago have all gone away.”

What kind of revenge will be done to her by Kanbei later, Hanbei was frightened.

“But when did you made the ring formation? We and the Murakami Navy's guys weren't aware.”

“While originally tekkousen fleet would arrange itself into a single column formation, there was no need to stand still and it could slowly advance. When the Oniyadomaru that was at the head was sinking and stopped advancing, only the following iron armored fleet would continue advancing forward at the speed of a turtle. At this time, I was able to spread the following fleet to the left and right to construct the ring formation. In the eyes of the Murakami Navy, it looks like the single column formation is collapsing. But I only made it look like the tekkousen fleet was falling into chaos in order to slowly encircle the Oniyadomaru.”

“So they were hit with a surprise attack on both sides. That really saved us. Even though you lost your onmyoji powers, Hanbei is still a peerless genius strategist.”

“Yoshiharu-san deserves the credit, I was taught to advance to the future by Yoshiharu-san.”

“Hanbei, I don’t believe that Yoshiharu will die in this war.”

“Yes. Because there is a person who can’t read the mood who gave up their work in Harima to kidnap Yoshiharu-san. They will surely take advantage of the situation to bring him back.”

“Is that ...possibly?”

“Yes. A serious source of chaos was produced, but we can’t deal with an urgent situation without making sacrifices” Hanbei nodded.

The Murakami Navy’s fleet made a quick turn, and began to escape from the iron-armored ships.

A violent sea sprayed broke and soaked Yoshiharu and Takakage’s bodies.

In addition to the aggressive turning, whenever a cannonball landed in the sea, a wave rose up. The hull was seriously slanting.

When Yoshiharu and Takakage embraced each other to support their bodies and to not fall from the deck into the sea-

“Is that the hated Sagara Yoshiharu over there!? You shall not escape, I will murder you!”

From the neighboring ship which was in flames, a Princess Knight unsheathed her katana and jumped into the air, landing in front of Yoshiharu and Takakage.

Disheveled long black hair and the short sleeved kimono that had discarded its armor to jump from ship to ship, her whole body was releasing a terrible blood lust as she glared at Yoshiharu with a bloodcurdling gaze.

“Y, you?”

This girl with a wide forehead and a seemingly unyielding spirit, Yoshiharu surely remembered her.

Where did we meet?

“Did you really forgotten about me! It is I, one of the Oda clan vassal, lord of Omi’s Sakamoto castle, commander of the Tamba region, Koretou Hyuga no Kami!<sup>xxvi</sup> Akechi Juubei Mitsuhide! Desu~!”

“Akechi, Mitsuhide!?”

Akechi Mitsuhide, the rebel that killed Nobunaga in Honnō-ji?

“Somehow, I had an image of a middle-aged salary-man exhausted from the harassment he received from his bullying boss, but it was a beautiful raven-haired Japanese girl?”

“Hu hu hu, Leaving Harima without Nobuna-sama’s permission was the right choice. Because I predicted that the schemer Kobayakawa Takakage would summon the leader of the Harima front, Kikkawa Motoharu, to serve as her body double! However, this is the end!”

“This is reckless Akechi-san! Won’t you be punished for violating a military command? But first of all, how did you find us in the middle of this large fleet?”

“Fuhuhuh. I brought a dog with a useful nose!”

Mitsuhide put on a refreshing smile, and lifted a small child wearing a tiger headdress by the neck.

It seems that there was another figure hidden behind Mitsuhide’s back, another animal, no, another Princess Knight had boarded.

“....sniff, sniff, its Yoshiharu’s smell, no doubt.”

“It’s a tiger!? No wait, it’s a little girl that has been eaten by a tiger costume! Don’t bring kids to the battlefield!”

“....Mu. Not a tiger. Maeda Inuchiyo. In addition, Inuchiyo is an adult.”

“Hahahaha. This handy fellow is able to pick up Sagara-senpai’s scent even from far away, it was the right decision to take her from the Himeji camp, as expected of the wise Juubei!”

“...I have been completely forgotten by Yoshiharu. Annoyed. The memories of our intense nights have been trashed.”

“Tch. Tiger girl-chan? What intense night memories!?”

“...That white, syrupy sticky medicine was so hot. My body flushes remembering it.”

“Don’t say confusing things in front of Kobayakawa-san!”

Inuchiyo became moody, “Tsun. You snuck in as expected. But, until Yoshiharu is captured, no pirate boats will come near.” Carrying her scarlet spear, she jumped onto the ship that was trying to come close to Takakage’s ship.

“So agile. But why would 'Inu'chiyo be eaten by a tiger?”

“This irresponsible senpai must be silenced, while you have this fiancée called Juubei, you committed infidelity with your master Nobuna-sama, and then you throw it all away and flee to the Mori clan! Your crime deserves certain death! No more excuses, give me your life!”

“Eh? Wait a minute Akechi-san. You were engaged with whom!? What are you talking about!?”

“That’s right. Sagara Yoshiharu’s lover should have only been Oda Nobuna.”

Takakage who was protected behind Yoshiharu babbled it out unconsciously.

“Kobayakawa-san. While I don’t remember any story like that, but if there is a major eyewitness then it must be true. But, this is the first time I have heard about being engaged to Akechi Mitsuhide.”

“All of those stories are in the past. Yoshiharu’s present lover is me.”

“....Ko-, Kobayakawa-san....”

SNAP.

The figures of Yoshiharu and Takakage who were about to enter a world for themselves in front of her, blew away Mitsuhide’s last bit of reasoning.

“MUUKIII!!! How dare you two play with a maiden’s heart!”

“Akechi-san, calm down!”

“Who is this ‘Akechi-san’? Although I was able to endure it because the person you had an affair with was Nobuna-sama, but now my patience has already fallen out.”

“Please wait! I can’t apologize if you don’t explain it step by step!”

“Sagara Senpai, my hatred for you is 100 times bigger than my beauty! You die!”

Mitsuhide again entered a sword stance, and rushed in the direction of Takakage who stood behind Yoshiharu.

“Such swordsmanship with violently shaking footing!” Takakage exclaimed without thinking.

“I can’t evade on such a narrow ship, it’s too dangerous! Kobayakawa-san will be skewered if I dodge!”

“Regret that you are on a ship, it means nothing to meeeeeeee!”

“Boy, protect Ojou somehow!” Murakami Takeyoshi shouted while he was rowing at full strength to evade the cannonballs.

Yoshiharu protected Takakage unconsciously, and leaned towards Mitsuhide with outstretched arms.

He was prepared for his body to be pierced with the sword. No, his body moved without thinking before his mind was ready.

“Akechi-san! Just stab me! Ignore Kobayakawa-san!”

It was the same as that time when I drank from the cup for Murakami-san's “ritual”, there is another person inside of me, a man totally different from the fellow who spent his days going to high school, who can put his life on the line without thinking to protect a girl. Yoshiharu was surprised by himself.

“Yoshiharu!”

Takakage.

“....Sagara Senpai...!”

As for Mitsuhide who was in a sword stance, she also rushed towards Yoshiharu’s chest.

“... Senpai is still Sagara senpai.”

Behind the Hayafune, the roar of a cannonball exploding resounded.

Mitsuhide tossed her sword and jumped into Yoshiharu’s arms.

“Akechi-san!?”

“Juubei loves Senpai!”

Just like that, she pressed her lips to Yoshiharu's lips.

Takakage who was almost shaken off the Hayafune by the encroaching blasts and waves, raised her voice in an "eh?" without thinking at that moment.

Yoshiharu couldn't dodge something that was beyond his expectations.

That Mitsuhide was in the midst of the enemy, in front of Kobayakawa Takakage, with Murakami Takeyoshi riding the same boat, everything was forgotten. She wanted Yoshiharu – this Yoshiharu, nothing had changed from the Yoshiharu that entered the service of the Oda clan, the moment she realized it was the same man, something that had been damned up in Mitsuhide this whole time overflowed.

"Yoshiharu. You don't want to return to the dream world?"

While being kissed it was whispered, and in the crown of Yoshiharu's head a shock like he had been struck by lightning ran through him.





This voice-

These words-

I, at that time, I felt like when I was wandering between life and death, I was called back by the voice of my mom.

That-

At that time, the person who pulled me back into this world-

Wasn't mom-

“Do you still want give it a try in the dream world? You need to keep your promise to protect Nobuna-sama.”

Mitsuhide recognized the reality that was hard to accept.

She spoke the words she must never speak.

The words, the words that were necessary to wake Yoshiharu again, she realized it instinctively.

Sagara Yoshiharu – at that moment that these words were whispered in his ear.

Came back.

Everything was remembered.

“Sagara Yoshiharu, pledge your allegiance to me as your Lord, and swear fealty to me.”

Tenka Fubu, that night my heart was stolen by the girl that continued to fight alone and dreamed of rushing into the world beyond the sea.

I also want to..... let me be your light and forever protect you.”

That night when the sickly crybaby onmyoji swore her loyalty to me.

“But, I have sworn to myself and made my resolve, since I came to this era because of you, I will never do anything to make you sad. I swear.”

In order to rescue Nobuna who is cornered in the Battle of Kanegasaki, I personally volunteered for the sacrificial duty, ready to die and made Nobuna cry huge tears.”

“Yoshiharu did his very best. He is a courageous and strong child.”

When I fell wounded on the battlefield, and was at death’s doorstep, that night I was saved by the warm words and soft skin of someone.

“Will ‘Sanda Crows’ come again during next year's Christmas?”

“As long as you are a good kid, but if you really burn Mount Hiei, there won't be any rewards.”

That winter day when I exchanged a kiss with my master for the first time.

“UWAHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHHH!”

That night when I was stricken by my powerlessness and continued to run carrying the small girl that was awaiting death on my back.

And then.

“Even if death tears us apart, my heart will forever be together with you Yoshiharu. My companion in this life will only be you.”

That's right.

While the whole world watched, we kissed.

Even if we lost our lives in that moment, there were no regrets because we were together.

At that time, the Amano-Iwato which was connected to the future was open overhead.

However, only one person can pass through it.

But I did not go back.

Because it was wrong to leave Nobuna.

Surrounded by the enemy siege, Nobuna had already been shot in the leg, there was no place to flee.

It was already impossible for Nobuna to climb the Amano-Iwato without any help”

“Nobuna. Live. Even if I disappear, you can still live. Don't look back. Advance forward. I love you.”

“...I love you...”

“This is the first and last thing this mouth will speak. Don't forget. You are not alone.”

“Yoshiharu, danger!”

Until the end, I became Nobuna's shield, and with an arrow in my back, I sensed that I was hit by two more.

Then my sight went black.

....

....

Why did I forget that.”

I am the Oda vassal, lord of Omi's Nagahama castle, the commander of the Chuugoku region, that's me, Sagara Yoshiharu!

No, more than that, I met Oda Nobuna in this world, served and loved Nobuna this much.

When I was told to drink a cup of sake by old-man Murakami, the reason my courage surged suddenly and I could choose a cup, rather than my own power, it was my devotion to protect Nobuna.

I can't do anything alone. I'm powerless, I'm timid and I'm not good at fighting. I'm really just an ordinary high school student.

But for Nobuna's sake, I changed.

For her sake, I am bestowed with inexhaustible courage.

Yeah.

Why did I forget about it!?

Why did I suspected that this world is just a dream?

"It is not a dream!"

Yes, it is not a dream.

"This is the real world!"

Why did I suspect that it was a dream?

Everything is real.

I am alive.

Moreover, I am not alone.

I lived as Sagara Yoshiharu, came across paths with Nobuna and ran for her sake and almost always lost my life many times and each time, I was rescued by my comrades and continued to live.

The voice of my mom who called me back when I was half dead in the Retreat of Kanegasaki, it was Juubei-chan's voice, Yoshiharu realized it for first time.

And this time when I lost my memory, I was forcibly pulled back by Juubei-chan again.

The reality that Mitsuhide loved him so much, Yoshiharu was finally prepared to accept it head on.

It might pave a way to the catastrophic Honnō-ji Incident.

But the present Yoshiharu was aboard the Murakami Navy's ship with the schemer Kobayakawa Takakage.

Yoshiharu realized that he was completely torn between the Oda clan and the Mori clan.

“Juubei-chan! When we have a match with the Mori in this Kizugawaguchi, Nobuna didn’t die in the battle in Honbyo Temple right!? She is alive right!?”

“Senpai? That’s right, Nobuna-sama is alive! At last, you remembered? muchuu~”

“You, why are you trying to kiss me? Wait a sec, stop it! We’re still on the Murakami Navy’s ship!”

“Oh God, Buddha, Hachiman Daibosatsu<sup>xxvii</sup>, and Neko-sama! Senpai has at last understood Juubei’s love and a miracle occurred! I won’t let go anymore!”

“Wait wait wait!”

“I won’t wait! Do you still think you can still be bound with your master, you nitwit man! Senpai’s wife is this Juubei! Even if senpai is obsessed with Nobuna-sama, Juubei will comfort Senpai without fail! Even if it takes years!”

“Eh, Juubei-chan? This is Strange. That Juubei-chan who shouldn’t be able to recognize my relationship with Nobuna now recognizes it. What happened to make this messed up situation after I lost my memory?”

“Juubei’s love will overwrite Senpai’s heart! Now, we must go back to the Oda clan!”

“Then stop trying to kiss my face! Don’t give me a hickey! I’ll get killed by Nobuna!”

“So noisy and fussy! I can’t stand it anymore! While it’s mortifying to say it, Juubei yearns for Senpai! I’ll turn a blind eye to Kobayakawa Takakage, so come with me quietly! And then we’ll get married!”

“I refuse! And how the heck will we go?”

“For such a time, I carried hourokuyaki on my back. We will blow up together!”

“Uwaa! When Juubei-chan broods, her personality runs out of control aahhh!”

“Oi boy, because I have my hands full running from the cannons I can’t rescue you,” Murakami Takeyoshi yelled at a loss.

This man, despite his rugged looks, was naive when it came to relationships between a man and woman.

“I’m completely useless when it comes to bloody battles between men and women. What do you want, Ojou? If we interfere with this girl poorly, she’ll seriously blow us up! Her eyes are serious!”

“....Yoshiharu....”

Ah, it’s like that.

“Kobayakawa-san is right behind me.”

Yoshiharu regained all his memories of the Oda clan, but he didn't lose the memories he spent with Kobayakawa and the Mori clan.

I decided not to make any excuse.

No, I just can't.

I want to protect Kobayakawa-san who has been burden with the Mori clan after losing her older brother, in truth I made an oath, those were all my true feelings.

Even now, the feeling of wanting to protect Kobayakawa-san had not changed in any way.

However, I already met Nobuna, but because I had no memory, it's not only friendship that bloomed between me and Kobayakawa-san, she already took a small part of my heart.

I could never do such treacherous thing like leaving Nobuna behind. Yoshiharu wanted to explain, but what was done is done.

Yoshiharu can't choose either of it anymore.

He can't abandon either the Mori or Oda.

*A man who once exchanged a promise to protect a girl, even if he will die he can't make reasons to not keep it. If I break it, then I die as a man. What should I do? What should I do!?*

In this way Yoshiharu can't choose either them, the one who is left behind will have their heart crushed.

But.

“...Yoshiharu.... You betrayed me. Not only did you have Oda Nobuna as your lover, but it also seems you have enticed Akechi Mitsuhide....and now your face says you want to go back to the Oda clan.”

In an emotionless voice, Takakage murmured.

“Hmph. What is it with this woman? He is not betraying or turning traitor, rather you're the one who is trying to steal Senpai! You are one in the wrong!”

“Ju-, Juubei-chan, calm down a little!”

“Although Juubei is so compassionate and tolerant, the only one I can recognize as Senpai's adulterous lover, is only my master Nobuna-sama.”

“Juubei-chan, don't look down on love triangles! The Oda clan will descend into bloodshed!”

“...The rumors of being the number one womanizer might be true. Sagara Yoshiharu.”

*Kobayakawa-san is going to kill me.* Yoshiharu prepared himself.

Rather than dying valiantly in a battlefield protecting Nobuna, it seems like this will be my last moment.

However.

The action that Takakage took in regard to Yoshiharu was unexpected.

She forcibly pushed Yoshiharu off the ship.

Because it was such a calm movement, Yoshiharu and Mitsuhide were caught off guard.

“Eh? Kobayakawa-san, why...?”

“Eh, senpai? I’ll rescue you now!”

Mitsuhide quickly jumped into the sea and held Yoshiharu underwater.

“Ko- Kobayakawa-san.”

“Life is a dream...idiot. You weren’t my Aniki.”

“Kobayakawa-san. What are you saying?”

“The person I was looking for was Aniki. You are different from Aniki. Unless you are my Aniki, you aren’t a vassal of the Mori clan. A man of Oda. In the first place, my Aniki didn’t have such a habit of careless infidelity. I’m disappointed in you.”

That wasn’t it, Kobayakawa-san should be saying I’m a man different from her older brother while being embarrassed, even though it was the same words, the meaning was different-

“I don’t want to see your face anymore. Go back to the Oda clan.”

For the sake of the me who can’t choose between the Oda Clan and the Mori clan, Takakage adopted this attitude to send me back to the Oda clan, Yoshiharu realized while drifting in the sea.

*Bad acting, Kobayakawa-san. I saw through it. Because...*

To part forever with Kobayakawa-san in this way, was too sad, Yoshiharu thought.

So, while in the middle of drowning, he screamed with every last bit of his power.

“Kobayakawa-san! Somehow I’ll meet you again!”

There was no answer. No, the boat Takakage had boarded had already gone forward, and he



couldn't hear her voice anymore.

"I will protect Kobayakawa-san! I will never forget that promise! Even if I have regained my memory of the Oda clan, even if I come back to the Oda clan, I won't throw away the promise we exchanged!"

"After all I....I..."

"Senpai. Please do not cry. She can't hear you anymore."

Floating in the sea and being rocked by the waves, Yoshiharu kept shouting as Mitsuhide hugged him from behind.

Takakage's figure became smaller and smaller.

The Murakami Navy's fleet had fled.

Even when Yoshiharu was feeling like immersing himself in the sadness of parting with Takakage forever...

Reality is harsh.

Yoshiharu and Juubei were still alone in the sea.

The Murakami Navy's fleet had left the area at top speed, because its movement is slow, the iron armored fleet had been slowly advancing the whole time.

Because Kobayakawa Takakage and Murakami Takeyoshi had become targets for the cannons, there wasn't any time to prepare a way to send Yoshiharu safely to the Oda people.

In other words.

"Ah, we have been left behind in the Osaka bay!? Achoo! Juubei-chan, my body has gotten cold. If you don't take off my armor, I'll drown!"

"Juubei is the same too! The waves are so high, I can barely loosen it without drowning. So I can release my hand, please tread water by yourself!"

"Bad. To tread water while wearing armor is impossible."

"Oh, this future monkey is useless! It can't be helped, we now will share the same fate! Death! I, it's getting colder...in this situation we can't put our skin against each other...ahhh. That time when Senpai was warmed by this soft skin in the cave, a bond of everlasting love was born between among the two of us♪"

"You know. My energy is being drained steadily. Us?"

"Aaaa. We seemed to have entered a current. We are steadily getting farther away from the iron

armored fleet. It is already the end! We are being sent into the rough Kii sea!”

“There was a scene like this in a disaster movie I saw long ago. Abandon me Juubei and live on. Doesn’t it look like you can swim to the iron armored ship if you are alone?”

“Not now Senpai! It wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that Juubei was born into this world for the sake of taking care of this unreliable senpai! Since I am replacing Senpai’s mother, you can act as a spoiled child as much as you like. Especially, now that you have had such a sad farewell with Kobayakawa Takakage, will being wrapped in Juubei’s love be effective?”

“I, I can’t say anything.....since now I have realized that that phantom of my mother in the Retreat of Kanegasaki was actually Juubei-chan.....when I think about it I have been continually taken care of by Juubei-chan.....when I remember my time in the Oda house, I was too dim.....I’m sorry.”

“Urp. One of my legs was cold and cramped! Well, we are together to the last, Senpai. If I release my hold, I’ll drag you into the sea and kill you! A forced double suicide.....urp. Gurgles, gurgles.”

“Ju-Juubei-chan, hold on! Damn, while I learned to tread water from old man Murakami’s pirate training, I don’t remember how to swim, a failure of a lifetime!”

“Guh. Then, senpai, are the two of us going to drown together? Is that why you are hugging me? Release me! Let go ugh!”

“If possible, I wanted to return and live under Nobuna.....do you think I have the personality to do that? If I abandon Juubei-chan here?”

“...I didn’t think. Even if you have lost your memory, Senpai is Senpai. But the Senpai I hadn’t seen for a while got suntanned and became strong. Your body has become athletic-like.”

“Ah. It is because of the pirate training. I can tread water....glub.”

“Your last moments are not with Nobuna-sama but together with Juubei, I’m sorry. Senpai.”

“Good. If I had met Juubei before Nobuna, I surely.”

“You also said that to Kobayakawa Takakage didn’t you? You are truly the greatest womanizer.”

“What did you say? How...? Well, I might have thought it. There are too many girls in the warring states who are shouldering a harsh destiny, I can’t help but want to help them....glub.”

“Glub, glub....Senpai....it seems like it is already useless. A word is enough, please say, I love you...kuh, blug.”

“That is...I already to Nobuna.”

“It doesn’t matter if I’m the second or third. Juubei, Senpai....love you! Juubei also can’t help protecting the lonely Senpai who was sent to the Sengoku Era from the future! I don’t need to be Senpai’s number one! If a human can be reborn again, next time besides Senpai...glub.”

“J-Juubei! Hold on!”

“Senpai. Senpai already knew Juubei’s dark future right? Because the eyes that senpai stares at Juubei with are always too pitiful and bitter...are you fond of Juubei....I misunderstood....it wasn’t like that, the reason is that the worst future awaits Juubei....but you pitied this pathetic Juubei..... Senpai... really, a cruel guy.....”

It wasn’t like that, Yoshiharu wanted to cry.

“No, Juubei-chan! The future I know is completely dark! A fact that is too cruel! But what you decide hasn’t been determined. The history of this country, the history of this star, everything can be changed. So as to not tell you all about the dark future, I was waiting.”

“....Still.... that’s right..... Since Juubei has a habit of acting recklessly....”

“So, it may have looked like I left you to die. But I decided that I would absolutely rescue you! Fate isn’t decided! If we put in all our effort, the future can be changed! Hanbei who should have died in the middle of the siege of Miki Castle was saved by the effort of all my comrades in the Oda clan!”

“Senpai, I’m glad.... in the end.... please say the words. Then, Juubei will be saved.”

“Juubei-chan. For everything until now, thank you. You rescued me many times. I, you....”

Before he could finish saying the words, both of their bodies sank under the sea.

Yoshiharu was prepared to die, and hugged onto Mitsuhide’s thin shoulders as he sank.

In Yoshiharu’s vision as he looked up to the water’s surface from under the water, the big head of a tiger that was advancing on the surface of the sea suddenly appeared.

*W, what is that? The entrance to the afterlife?*

Inuchiyo’s headdress, did that girl also drown, Yoshiharu realized.

“...Hold onto this.”

The tiger headdress was floating instead of a boat, Inuchiyo was sitting on the headdress and thrust the vermilion spear into the water.

“...The headgear is convenient. At such a time it becomes a substitute boat.”

The Rematch of Kizugawaguchi ended in an overwhelming victory for the Oda clan-

Control of the eastern part of the Seto Inland Sea, from the Osaka Bay to the Harima Nada was transferred from the Mori clan to the Oda clan.

And Sagara Yoshiharu and Akechi Mitsuhide who had been floating around the sea clinging to the tiger headress Inuchiyo was riding, were discovered by one of the small Hayafunes that was flying the Oda flag.

Nobuna's sister-in law, Gamo Ujisato, had steered the ship for Yoshiharu's sake.

"I found you. The devil's luck is strong in you Sagara Yoshiharu. With this I can apologize to onee-sama finally."

The tekkousen fleet that was led by Nobuna returned to the Sumiyoshi port that Kanbei was defending triumphant.

Sagara Yoshiharu, who regained his memory in the middle of the sea battle, returned to the Oda clan at this time.

When the reinforcements that were called from the Saika clan and the Murakami Navy were repelled by the tekkousen, the isolated Honbyo Temple completely surrendered to the Oda clan. They accepted the conditions of the Nobuna side called the Osaka withdrawal, and disarmed.

From the start, after the opening of the Amano-Iwato, the Honbyo Temple followers had already lost their will to fight.

A letter received from Honbyo Temple's Kyonya told the surprising truth.

"Just before the cat ears and tail fell off older sister, in truth, Kyonya's cat ears fell off too. I recognized the opportunity to steal the seat of the head of the household from older sister and make war with the Oda clan, while hiding that fact the whole time. That is to say, it was a deception."

In other words, Kyonya and the followers had already lost a reason to fight Oda Nobuna.

When Hanbei and Zenki severed the dragon pulse which flowed through the country, the spiritual power given by the cat demon's bloodline to Honbyo Temple was lost.

Even though Honbyo temple was a developing religion, the source of the Honbyo Temple's spiritual power was carried by the household in the form of the living god, a remnant of the old world where people and monsters lived together.

"Nobuna-sama, when you caused a miracle using the Three Sacred Treasures that were older than onmyoji, and refused to take the world for yourself with the Three Sacred Treasures. You showed the way to live as a human being to the end. All the followers can't go to cat heaven even if they die, if there is a heaven, then it is in the middle of this hell-like present world – they learned this."

I also have to thank Saika Magoichi who showed the followers the horrifying new era of war with her own actions, the letter ended with those words.

In the banquet hall of Sumiyoshi Castle's tower, the honors ceremony was quickly performed.

In the castle, the Oda clan ashigeru, Sakai townsfolk, and local fisherman, all celebrated the Oda Clan's great victory!

Sagara Yoshiharu returned! There was an uproar over the good news.

Besides Nobuna's hand was the Namban globe.

Almost all of the Oda clan's chief vassals had gathered in the hall.

"The one who gets the most credit for this battle, is certainly this Juubei. While this foolish Senpai fled to the Mori clan, I found myself at the climax of the conflict, Kihhi!"

"...In addition, I also saved Yoshiharu. My headdress is supreme."

"While it is intolerable that Onee-sama and that saru are together again, with this I can finally sleep soundly."

While they acted on their own, Akechi Mitsuhide, Maeda Inuchiyo, and Gamo Ujisato received the credit for rescuing Yoshiharu.

"Mhmm. If not for me leading the Kuki Navy we personally would not have been able to win."

"That's right. The iron armored ship, cannon, single column, and finally the ring formation that suddenly ordered by strategist-dono. Us pirates of the Kuki Navy mastered an entirely new field of weapons and tactics that didn't exist in this world until now. Our reputation has exceeded the Murakami Navy!"

"That's right, I and the Kuki Navy have become Japan's greatest pirates. Right? It was worth me damaging my skin from the effort."

"I feel relieved too, now the search for a husband can begin. I'm not asking for much. First he needs to be a beautiful virgin teen, have long white legs, beautiful deep black hair, eloquent speech, be a noble of the Fujiwara clan lineage, with a six pack, I don't care anymore!"

".....Finding a husband for Kuki is going to be difficult. So I don't become like that, I'm going to have to get a husband early."

"What do you mean Hime-sama!?"

The commanders who lead the iron armored fleet to a huge victory, Takigawa Kazumasu and Kuki Yoshiaki.

"I was a lucky person to participate in the most unique naval battle in history. By the way, the reward will be thirty years' worth of Yatsunashi cracknels<sup>xxviii</sup>. Munch munch."

The one who was struck by the idea of equipping the iron armored ships with cannons, paired with Gamo Ujisato in developing the cannon and had the significant achievement of operating them in an actual fight, the knight Giovanna.

“....sniff....sniff, sniff, sniff....I let Takenaka Hanbei become famous again....half a year of Simeon’s great effort....WAAAAAH!”

“Sob, sob. I only lent a little assistance, this victory is Kanbei’s achievement.”

“Don’t placate me! Didn’t Simeon learned about latest electromagnetism studies under the Namban scholar William Gilbert who visited Kyushu? And yet, despite this, I didn’t realize that magnets would be the iron’s weak point!”

“Originally I didn’t know about these things either. It’s because I heard the stories about electromagnetism from Kanbei-san, I assumed that Yoshiharu-san would make anti-armor measures....I just happened to notice. Sob, sob.”

Kuroda Kanbei who developed the iron armored ships, cannons, and came up with the idea of the single column formation was depressed and was grinding the head of Takenaka Hanbei who was being covered in praise “as expected of the present Koumei<sup>xxix</sup>” for unleashing the secret ring formation at the last moment.

“Guuh. This time it was Hanbei whose head was stroked by Sagara Yoshiharu and was praised! No matter how you look at it Simeon’s achievements were bigger, but Sagara Yoshiharu favors you.”

“Sob. T, that isn’t it. Didn’t Kanbei-san not get patted because Kanbei-san said “Don’t touch!” and kicked Yoshiharu-san in the jaw?”

“Simeon is no longer a child, it would be a disgrace to have my head stroked! But the war between the two of us has just begun! Someday I will surely obtain the position of the greatest strategist in the world! Look out soon, Takenaka Hanbei!”

“Yes. Do your best! Sob.”

“Aargh, why do your eyes looks like they are full of compassion?”

“The two strategists” Hanbei and Kanbei were as close as ever.

“Following Osaka’s Honbyo Temple, Harima’s Miki Castles also surrendered. The Mori army has begun to withdraw from Harima. With this, the Oda clan can shift from defense to offense. It has finally become possible to march to Saigoku. Full marks.”

“Nagahide. I understand that Kikkawa Motoharu who was in the Harima front went out to sea to serve as a body double for Kobayakawa Takakage, but why was Ukita Naoie missing from the front? Wasn’t Harima virtually lost?”

“Katsue-dono. It’s Ukita Naoie’s nature. When it was expected that the Murakami Navy would be defeated in the naval battle, it seems the Ukita Navy went to rescue the escaping Murakami Navy.

Even if he stayed on the land and maintained the Harima front, if the Mori's Twin Rivers, Kobayakawa and Kikkawa were defeated in the naval battle, since he attached himself to the Mori people he would have no choice but be destroyed."

"Hmm. He is a schemer. But that frivolous, traitorous, loose-tongued monkey should have predicted all of our tactics in front of Kobayakawa, why would Ukita guess that the Oda would win?"

"Well, to that. Maybe, he wanted to bet on both the Mori clan and the Oda clan and wanted to sell a favor to both sides."

"Is that so? He saved Kobayakawa and Kikkawa from being routed on the sea, although Oda obtained Miki Castle and was able to subjugate Harima. I see.~ That guy skillfully did a favor to both sides, that man is as unreliable as the monkey."

Niwa Nagahide and Shibata Katsuie also hurried from the Harima front to Sumiyoshi, and had relieved faces for the first time in a long while.

"Hime. In the first place with Miki Castle, the soldiers of the Sagara Corps that were surrounding the castle obeyed "Do not starve the soldiers to death". And when a starving castle defender came out of the castle, because they were fed and struck by our benevolence, it seems they were going to surrender anyways. The surrender was delayed for six months, because Sagara-dono transferred to the Mori clan, now that Sagara-dono has returned to the Oda clan, the opportunity to surrender finally came. While I am still in the middle of finalizing the negotiations for the Mori's surrender, such a strange siege, there is no example in history. Sagara-dono's actions swayed the heart of the soldiers without attacking the castle, full marks."

"Dearuka. Now that we have captured the cornerstone of the Saigoku suppression, we can move to Chuugoku that Mori rules – it seems the time has come to cut the northern San'in and southern San'yo districts. But...."

For a fleeting moment, Nobuna glanced at Yoshiharu who was sitting cross legged at a farther seat.

"...Ah"

If possible, Yoshiharu didn't want to fight Kobayakawa Takakage.

Even if his memory of the Oda clan was recovered, he didn't lose his memory of serving the Mori clan.

Nobuna understood Yoshiharu's true feelings well.

Because Yoshiharu is like that, my heart was stolen.

"Let's think about that later. We have to celebrate now."

In any case, Nobuna and Yoshiharu had their reunion after half a year.

“....(Please)”

Sen no Rikyu made tea and handed a tea set to Yoshiharu.

Nobuna and Yoshiharu were smiling.

“Welcome back, Yoshiharu.”

“Ahh. I’m home. I thought you would sob the moment we reunited, you have become stronger.”

“Well I admit – but my tears didn’t dry up. I have to endure my tears, until the time that the two of us are alone together.”

“Nobuna. I lost my memory, and understood. When I came to this world as an ordinary high school student, how I instantly became a man accustomed to the Sengoku Era – how I was able to have the courage – it is because I met you. The moment I looked at you, I changed.”

Nobuna nodded silently.

“Y, you know. Even if I speak such embarrassing words, you won’t shout? Not even ‘The welcome home kiss’?”

“It is possible already. Rather, in front of the retainers I have to endure it! What is a welcome home kiss~!?”

“Haha. Still, it’s better for Nobuna to get angry like that. You laugh, cry, and make noise, that expression suits you.”

“Ugh, you are noisy...idiot.”

I thought that would flare up intensely, but they are both calm, Katsue tilted her head, Nagahide gave a bitter smile. “Now is the time to ‘hold back’. When this honors ceremony is over and it’s just the two of them, they’ll both flare up so it’s needless to worry.”

“If anything, the relationship between the two of them is already like a married couple that have been together for years. That they can have such a harmonized conversation, they understand each other completely, it’s proof of their unwavering trust, sob sob.” The strategist Hanbei seemed to be analyzing it.

“Yoshiharu? Because it was you, I believed you would return anyway. In the end, you couldn’t forget me after all.”

“Haha. Thank you for bombarding me with your cannon relentlessly. You were extremely trusting of me Nobuna.”

“Huh? ‘Dodgeball Yoshiharu’ you aren’t a guy who will die in battle from a cannonball, it was a clear decision since you are that kind of man. “



“Even saying such hateful things, you have a smiling face. Your feelings for me, I gratefully received them.”

“W, what. When I haven’t seen you for a while, I can’t be flexible like that. It can’t possibly with you and Kobayakawa Takakage – t, th, this, th, th, child making, a, a, a, to have become an adult....in, in that case, for your sin of treason, decapitation!”

“Wwwwww we didn’t do such things! B, because my memory disappeared, w, with Kobayakawa-san, w, we were about to kiss, but something that was infesting my heart disturbed me and we couldn’t do it after all. Somehow, the shadow of an oni-like woman is always watching me from the corner of my mind...”

“Fu~. I, it is the effect of the spell I put on you. I prayed every night that you would never be able to flirt with a girl or you would undergo a punishment of agony until you were half-dead for the rest of your life! It is a safety net!”

“Careless, I want you to stop the punishment~. Wasn’t it you who said you wanted to bear my child?”

“Ch. I I I I didn’t say it! W-w-w-what are you saying in front of all of the retainers!? If I give you a bit of leeway, it’s not cute!”

“Is that so? When I lost my memory and was in the Mori clan, I think I returned to being an innocent high school student.”

“You have completely returned to being a saru, no, you have an even nastier composure than before! How dare you say such heretical statements regarding your master! This transformation!”

“Sorry, sorry. I recovered from my habit of saying too much. Hey, it’s wasteful to throw tea sets.”

Both of them already look so happy, oh if I could be let into that circle a little....no I am alright sob sob, Hanbei was moved to tears

“However the one who directly rescued you was Juubei, but I exhausted all of the money of the Oda clan to build the iron armored ship and cannon to help you, idiot. Even in the whole world there is no one who thinks of their vassal so much, thank me.”

“It’s different. I wasn’t rescued by you. I came to save you!”

“S, stop that! S, such a thing, say that when we are alone, idiot!”

“I’m not going anywhere, Nobuna. I’m sorry. I promise.”

“...All right.”

Sagara-dono who spent half a year in the Mori clan, became slightly more mature, Nagahide nodded.

“For once-sama, Sagara Yoshiharu is an indispensable person. Once-sama who lives isolated without believing in Buddha or God, she seems so much happier now.” Gamo Ujisato said.

Finally she accepted the love of the couple.

And, in the face of the drawn out flirting between master and servant being displayed in public, Mitsuhide had been silently maintaining her pistol for some reason.

“That’s right, Nobuna. Where is Nobusumi? Without seeing the figure of that guy laughing his “Wahahaha” while eating uiro-mochi, it somehow doesn’t feel like I have returned to the Oda clan.”

“Kanjuurou just arrived at Sumiyoshi a short while ago. He should be coming soon.”

“There wasn’t that type of cute boy in the Murakami Navy. To the left and right there were only sweltering muscle men.”

“Wait a moment. You couldn’t possibly have been used as a plaything for the pirate’s unmanageable lust on the ship, and awoken to homosexuality?”

“That’s not it idiot! The world’s number one ladies’ man won’t awaken to homosexuality! There weren’t any men with such tastes in the Murakami Navy anyways! However, Kikkawa-san liked that kind of stuff.”

“I wonder. When you first came to this world, when you suddenly met Kanjuurou who was cross-dressing, you might have awakened?”

“At that time, when I saw Nobusumi’s changed face I asked, “Do you have an older sister?” And I was correct! In fact, that guy’s older sister was the most beautiful girl in the world!”

“....S, Such a thing, are you really telling the truth....?”

“You seem so shy and embarrassed while saying that. Thank you for the meal.”

“H, hey I didn’t say that....idiot.”

The two of you are becoming annoying, three points, Nagahide cleared her throat.

“Hey hey. Older sister, Saru, everybody, long time no see! Though I was on vacation for a while, Oda Nobuna’s younger brother the supreme uiro-mochi noble, Tsuda Nobusumi is now here!”

The delicate boy who it felt like had grown a little taller, Tsuda Nobusumi, nickname Kanjuurou, rushed in to the large hall while laughing cheerfully.

Her real younger brother who came from the same parents, while his features are very similar to Nobuna, but his happy-go-lucky personality was the exact opposite of Nobuna.

Possibly due to Nobuna’s preference, most of the Oda clan’s chief retainers were Princess Knights, and male generals were rare.

For Yoshiharu, he was his trusted best friend.

“Gee. When the riot happened in Ise Nagashima I already thought it was hopeless, but when Saru and older sister opened the Amano-Iwato and showed off their kiss, the cat sect girls discarded their weapons. Such a strange battle. I was really saved that time, hahaha!”

“Ah? When I didn’t see Nobusumi, he became quite manly.”

“Saru got tanned and well-built too.”

“I became a member of the pirates and was built up. Was there something like that for you?”

“Yup. There was! I accomplished it! Oichi, please come in!”

“Okay.”

Nobusumi beckoned his wife named Oichi.

Oichi – previously, the cross-dressing Sengoku Era commander Asai Nagamasa, the young woman who spent all her time fighting.

Now she had discarded the life as the Sengoku commander Asai Nagamasa, and now lives with her beloved Nobusumi as Nobuna’s younger sister, Oichi.

While she was officially with Nobusumi as an older brother and younger sister or an older sister and younger brother, this is because Nobuna took advantage of the fact that Nagamasa = Oichi when she destroyed the Asai clan that had become hostile to the Oda in a last resort due to the inevitable situation.

The sequence of events: Asai Nagamasa first proposed a political marriage to Nobuna, when Nobuna rejected this, Nobusumi was made to cross-dress and sent to Lake Biwa as Asai Nagamasa’s wife...it was quite complicated. “When the Asai was destroyed, Nagamasa died in the fall of the castle, but sent his beloved wife Oichi back to Nobuna” was the plot Nobuna imagined and Nagamasa was allowed to live as “Oichi”, putting it simply that was the truth.

Because there was the history where the Asai clan suddenly betrayed the Oda Clan they had allied with and attacked from behind, it wasn’t possible to spare Asai Nagamasa as Asai Nagamasa – since Asai Nagamasa was a “man” rather than a Princess Knight.

But after that when Yoshiharu ran away to the Mori Clan, “To be honest, Oichi is a sister-in-law and is not related by blood to Nobuna and Nobusumi. Nobuna who didn’t have a true younger sister to send to the Asai clan to complete the alliance, trained a beautiful girl who she found in the town of Owari to be a younger sister-in-law.” This was the story that Takenaka Hanbei and Kuroda Kanbei prepared and diligently disseminated around the world, and they were finally able to publicize her marriage with Nobusumi to the world.

“So now Oichi has been elevated from a sister in law to my spouse!”

“Really? Why were you in such a hurry?”

“It’s that. Oichi, introduce our children to Saru.”

“Yes, Kanjuurou.”

“Ch, children?”

So.

While Yoshiharu was gone, Oichi gave birth to Nobusumi’s child.

“FA!?”

Yoshiharu let out a stupid shout.

“I heard you had a baby but....bastard Nobusumi!”

Furthermore.

“Chacha. Hatsu. Gou. All three of them are girls.”

“It is kind of a problem, to have triplets. These children who were born of the union of the beautiful bloodlines of the Sengoku Era, the Asai clan and the Oda clan, will no doubt in the future become transcendently beautiful girls. Hahahaha.”

“Hie~!”

The babies were triplets.

Chacha on Oichi, Hatsu on Nobusumi, and Yoshiharu’s younger sister, Nene, was hugging Gou.

“Welcome back onii-sama! Look! While you were careless, Nobusumi got ahead of you!”

“Oh, Nene! I wanted to see you! My younger sister is still too cute!”

While Yoshiharu was stroking Nene’s head, he unintentionally had a creepy face.

During his time in the Mori clan, half of his lolicon chakra seemed to have opened.

“Onii-sama needs to make a successor to the Sagara family soon too! If you are happy with Nene, I will give birth to onii-sama’s baby anytime!”

“No, a child cannot have a child right? Why on earth was Nene giving me a flirtatious look just now....”

“The time for Yoshiharu-san and onee-sama to get married should come soon. Although it will be difficult, when he becomes the adopted child of Konoe and assumes the office of the Kampaku,

there should be a way.”

While cradling the newborn Chacha, Oichi had a soft smile.

I don't think Asai Nagamasa who seemed to be a gallant noble was like that....Yoshiharu was puzzled.

It was a completely motherly expression.

Just seeing it, your heart is healed.

“How do you like it Saru, my proud bride and children. Hahaha!”

“Ah. The best. Using a future word, you have reached the pinnacle of raijuus Nobusumi! I also feel I understand the reason why the infinitely wicked Ukita Naoie became spineless due to his daughter Hideie.”

“You think?”

“I guess?”

Yoshiharu had an indescribable feeling.

If Nobuna gave birth to a baby would she also have a face like this, but when will that moment come, it's irritating.

“The oldest daughter Chacha especially looks like Nobuna. I wonder if Nobuna had a feeling like this when she was a baby.”

“Nya!”

For some reason, Chacha opened her large eyes with a “hoe” and met Yoshiharu's gaze, and then caught Yoshiharu's nose and twisted it.

“Ehhhh? For some reason I am hated by this child? Why is that?”

“Nyaaaaa!”

“Wait. Wait. What happened to Chacha-chan? I haven't evolved to become a devil that is interested in babies? I don't plan to in the future either.”

“Hey, Chacha. You shouldn't bully Yoshiharu-san.”

“Chacha's temperament is similar to onee-sama's, hahaha. When you saw Saru you wanted to bully him.”

“To be bullied by a baby, as one would expect of onii-sama! With this brother can be tamed!”

“Is that so, Nene?”

“Onii-sama is the owner of the virtue of being attached to children!”

“When you say it like that, there are many child retainers in my corps.....”

Nobuna who was sitting quietly at the head of the table commanded, “Leave it at that. The conferral of honors will begin now.” Although she feigned indifference, her shoulder was shaking eagerly.

She desperately wants to hug the baby, Yoshiharu noticed.

“Hey, wait a moment Sagara Yoshiharu. Simeon is not a child! I am a princess of a respectable age! Rude!”

“Sob, sob. Yoshiharu-san....I am not a child anymore either....I’m sorry for my childish appearance, forgive me.”

Hanbei and Kanbei who were at a delicate age, protested against Yoshiharu.

“Sorry, sorry. But even Goemon looks like a child. All of the ninja’s ages are unknown. Oh, wait?”

That’s right.

In the Sagara corps that was just like a kindergarten, wasn’t there a Princess Knight that looked like an adult?

“That’s right, Shikanosuke Yamanaka. I completely forgot Shikanosuke AHHHHH!”

“Tch. Yoshiharu. Where is that strange woman that wants to be bullied right now? I know she was caught by Mori.”

“She was locked up in the Mori’s ship jail! Uwwaaa, I’m so sorry Shikanosuke! When my memory was suddenly returned, I was confused in various ways, and I was dropped underwater in the blink of an eye.....I completely forgot!”

“Hey~! That’s your vassal right? To leave her behind, how terrible!”

“Sob. Let’s make that a condition of the bloodless surrender of Miki Castle. In return for sparing all of the soldiers of Miki Castle, the Mori people will return Yamanaka Shikanosuke-san unhurt. Because the Mori clan is faithful, they will give up their nemesis Shikanosuke-san for their castle soldiers.”

Hanbei revealed her wisdom right away. Yoshiharu was saved from the unprecedented error of “Leaving behind your trusted retainer”.

“Well, because it is Shikanosuke, ‘My lord left me to go to the Oda clan....what inhuman

treatment. This is unbearable, pant pant' I think she might be excited."

"No, no, Kanbei. Because Shikanosuke spent her childhood with too much of the Seven Misfortunes and Eight Pains, there was no helping it. She was originally a good child. I have to help that girl."

"Imprisoned in the ship jail....that has an obscene ring to it. Yoshiharu did you possibly put a collar on her. 'Now please punish me master' she urged and was left to the momentum of the situation....that guy who is the owner of that obscene body with huge breasts! If it is a ship jail, no one will come to disturb you!"

"Don't draw your sword! You are over-thinking! The me that turned back to an innocent high school student could never do such a thing! Oh, the present me might give in to the momentum."

"I've decided. I'm killing you now!"

Yoshiharu still says too much, Inuchiyo muttered with an amazed look.

After that disturbance occurred, the honor ceremony finally began.

The Mori withdrew from Harima, and Harima finally became a united country under the Oda clan, but the opinions of the retainers were divided over whom to give Harima.

"I am not interested in the land. I should receive a tea set. You should give Harima to Yoshi, the Chuugoku district commander. To make his own corps larger, more fiefs are needed."

Kazumasu who lived in the sea recommended giving Harima to Yoshiharu.

"That is so, but Sagara-dono didn't gain any achievements in this battle. Because he lost his memory, Sagara-dono taught the anti-iron armored ship tactics to and the Oda clan was in danger of being defeated. From that logic, Harima should be given to Takigawa Kazumasu-dono and Kuki Yoshiaki-dono who lead the iron-armored fleet magnificently."

Nagahide, who had the position of common sense advocate in the Oda Clan, recommended the Kazumasu master and servant with a logical reason.

"Mitsuhide might be good. Though she abandoned the Harima front arbitrarily in her usual manner, the achievement of rescuing Saru was probably the biggest for Hime? Mitsuhide has been sending reinforcements everywhere without being able to complete her main duty of pacifying Tamba, will she soon be a daimyo with multiple prefectures? Oh, no, I'm not particularly saying to not give Harima to Saru."

Holding back her true feelings, Katsuie recommended Mitsuhide.

"Everyone. In the first place, Honjo, Himeji Castle, is the possession of this black official, Simeon. Before I knew it, it was being used by Yoshiharu as he pleased, I'll add the whole country of

Harima as interest and you can return it to Simeon! After all, not just the iron armored ships, but even the cannon was designed by Simeon!”

“Sob, sob. Because Kanbei is the retainer of Yoshiharu who is a retainer of the Oda clan, how will you leave your master Yoshiharu-san to become an independent daimyo when he is still confined as the daimyo of the northern half of Omi. You are a strategist in the first place, you have become so obsessed and dazzled by fame and land that your eyes have become clouded over with your work.”

“Takenaka Hanbei, I won’t be compared with a false hermit like you! Simeon wants a castle! I want a country too! I want to be praised! I will hoist the flag of ‘First Class Black Official’ around the whole world!”

“So, you have such a wicked heart, as a strategist....”

“It’s not a wicked heart! It is a modest dream! To you who are praised as the greatest strategist, you don’t understand the sorrow of those people who are branded as second-rate!”

“I, I’m sorry. But I can’t hand over the position of the ideal strategist. Sob, sob.”

“Mrph! It seems that I have to settle this here!”

Kanbei and Hanbei were arguing again without agreeing.

“Harima is at the entrance of the Chuugoku district, the most important base in an attack on Chuugoku. I think it would be better to make it a territory under older sister’s direct control. While it is also good to increase strength the corps under each retainer, if we do not strengthen the Gokenin under her direct control, we might be tripped up from an unexpected place.”

It was a typical opinion of the completely honest Gamo Ujisato.

“...Hungry.”

And Inuchiyo said that with a serious expression.

“Everybody’s opinions don’t come together easily. Then I can take Harima, and when my children increase, it won’t be costly. Hahaha.”

“So as we ignore Kanjuurou’s opinion, what about Yoshiharu and Juubei? What do you want?”

Yoshiharu who had been asked shook his head. “Because I became the strategist of the Mori people, it’s fine this time, I decline.”

“As is expected, it is a crime to leave and return to the country. If Oda Nobuna shows favoritism, the reputation in the world will become worse. Besides.”

“Besides?”

“I promised Kobayakawa-san. That I would always protect her. Even if that promise was



exchanged when I lost my memory, a man can't revoke a promise. Please don't destroy the Mori Clan."

"Well. Wherever you are, Yoshiharu is Yoshiharu, I understand your feelings. But it is impossible to defeat the Mori Clan without trouble like Honbyo Temple. Samurai, for Samurai it is their job to fight, saying it in future language, war is the meaning of their existence. The great daimyo that rules over Chuugoku, the Mori Clan, it is impossible for them to surrender without fighting."

"I understand the theory, Nobuna. The Murakami Navy that Mori sent out suffered a massive blow and fled. Mori has already suffered a crushing defeat by Oda."

"Their land forces has not been cut down. The Murakami Navy are pirates, they are essentially a partner in an alliance with Mori. If you do not whittle down the Mori clan territory, they won't submit to the Oda clan."

Hanbei began to talk.

"Sob, sob. That is how it is, Yoshiharu-san. But because Yoshiharu-san has become the bridge between the Mori clan and the Oda clan, when Oda wins a decisive victory against their large numbers, Mori will sit down for submission conditions."

"I hope that is right, Hanbei-chan. Anyways, the fact is we have to take some of the Mori's territory in battle."

"In addition to not leave a grudge, without letting any people die if possible. Yoshiharu-san can do it. Kanbei and I will do our best to help."

"All right. Anyway, the promise from Nobuna that the Mori clan will not be destroyed is the best reward for me."

"Dearuka. Then this time Juubei should be given the best reward. Juubei, you had the achievement of rescuing Yoshiharu. I will treat you today to a feast. I will let you pick anything as your heart's desire."<sup>xxx</sup>

With this everything works out, perfect score, Nagahide was going to breathe a sigh of relief with everyone at that moment.

The incident occurred.

Akechi Mitsuhide of course couldn't read the mood from the beginning.

"Yes yes yes! Well then, Nobuna-sama, I will take my reward without reservation."

"I understand. The whole country of Harima?"

"I don't need Harima! The reward is Sagara Yoshiharu senpai please!"

Don.

Don.

Don.

The large hall was frozen in horror.

“I will only say it once more, Juubei. The reward....is H a r i m a?”

“Juubei does not need a country or money! Love, if there is love I don’t want for anything else! Give me Sagara-senpai as my groom! If I can have senpai, I will work for Nobuna for free until I die!”

Yoshiharu immediately looked for a way out of the grand hall.

Only at such a time was Goemon not here, he became close to tears.

“Oh...Juubei? Yoshiharu doesn’t love you? Isn’t that your wrong impression? Yoshiharu’s lover is me. And, I also like Yoshiharu. When I opened the Amano-Iwato, even you should have already understood? There is no need to force yourself to get married with Yoshiharu.”

“I understand that, Nobuna-sama.”

“Okay, that’s good. This has been settled without a rude strike.”

“Nevertheless, I have understood something more important. It is that this Juubei’s heart has been stolen by Sagara senpai!”

Don.

Again, the grand hall was frozen in horror.

If Akechi talks anymore, the grand hall will become a sea of blood, zero points, Nagahide was flustered.

“Nobuna-sama said I could pick my heart’s desire! Therefore, I will have Sagara senpai!”

“Tch. Juubei? What did you do now with Yoshiharu, isn’t this situation worse than before!”

“I, I am sorry! I don’t understand it well, it happened before I realized...”

“It wasn’t like that senpai! You have to take responsibility for stealing the heart of a maiden! Anyways, Nobuna-sama and senpai are in a relationship where they can’t be married, you owe this to Juubei! Juubei is the legal wife, if Nobuna wants to pursue the womanize senpai it’s alright if you are one of his lovers! Since Juubei is a tolerant woman unlike someone, I will tolerate his infidelity!”

“.....Yoshiharu, you.....even if the matter with Kobayakawa Takakage can be overlooked since your memory was missing.....this.....this cannot be allowed?”

Well, well Saru. You are done~, Katsuie looked up at the sky.

“Nobuna-sama. Senpai’s legal wife is this Juubei. All right.”

“.....That can’t possibly be all right? Are you selling me a fight?”

“No. This Juubei can wrap up senpai who is lonely from being set adrift from his own world in the love he needs. Does Nobuna-sama think only she can be love senpai in this way?”

“....Dearuka. Somehow or other, Juubei....until now it was a long relationship....if you don’t withdraw, I’ll kill you...”

“Withdraw? At the same time you draw that sword at your hip, Juubei’s pistol will fire? The bullet is faster than a sword?”

“Whether or not the bullet you shoot hits me, you won’t know until you try?”

“Tch. You guys. Nobuna. Juubei-chan. Wait a second! Why is this happening!? Calm down, calm down!”

“It is your fault! How could you make Juubei lose integrity, what did you do behind my back?”

“That is right, senpai is awful! Because you keep promising to protect and save girls everywhere without thinking, that is the reason this happened!”

“Wait a minute Juubei. It’s not just anybody! Yoshiharu “only” loves me!”

“No. This Juubei’s heart has been moved by his devotion. In the first place, senpai only regained his memory because this Juubei kissed him. When we get married and have a child, Senpai’s heart will be Juubei’s.”

“Mukiiii! Who did you kiss without permission! This kumquat! I will shut up this impudent mouth forever!”

Somebody help me, this isn’t Honnō-ji, this is Sumiyoshi, Yoshiharu was sitting on the verge of fainting.

“Sob, sob. Everyone, please be quiet. If Nobuna-sama and Yoshiharu-san get back together again, I fear the power of the anti-Oda forces will revive again. If you try to force the wedding that isn’t permitted, you will be subjected to the rumors that you are going to usurp the Yamato Gosho again.

The wise Takenaka Hanbei, entered to separated Nobuna and Mitsuhide and presented her theory.

The still childish Kuroda Kanbei let out a slight yawn. “What is so good about Sagara Yoshiharu, I don’t understand.” The rare chance for the black officer to prove her wisdom was ignored in this way.

“When the Amano Iwato was opened, public opinion was divided. The faction that wanted to support the forbidden love between Nobuna and Sagara Yoshiharu was mainly girls. 'Die Sagara

Yoshiharu!" The faction that was shedding tears of blood and wanted to interfere and disturb the couple, was mostly guys. The old powers such as the rural samurai and the daimyos are mostly men, they originally hated the Oda clan due to destroying their vested interests, if the couple gets back together, it will be like pouring oil on the fire."

The power of Honbyo Temple's riots suddenly weakened, it's because the fighting spirit of the female followers disappeared when they saw the Amano Iwato opening, Nobuna murmured.

"After the follower's rebellion faded, because Yoshiharu-san disappeared from the Oda clan, they became quiet. But, now that Yoshiharu-san has returned to the Oda clan in this way, will those that are opposed to the Oda clan riot again, it is not an exaggeration to say that we are being watched with breathless interest."

"...It's impossible to take the world with only military power, I have to grab the hearts of the people. I understand."

"S, so, as an expedient before achieving Tenka Fubu, if you don't mind a play, why don't we let Yoshiharu-san marry someone other than Nobuna-sama, it might be a good plan..... no matter how much love there truthfully is, once Nobuna-sama takes the world, I think I may be able to do something.... just be patient until then.... rather I think a riot will occur again in many places if we don't do it quickly .... if we are then attack by Takeda-san and Uesugi-san, it will be the Oda clan's destruction... sob, sob."

"Hanbei? Until I take the whole world, you want me to give Yoshiharu to Juubei? After I said I won't give up either?"

"Ah, n no, hiiii! No, hime. A,a,a Akechi-sama because it's her it won't be a play and will bring about a terrible source of evil, that is, I am a loyal retainer of Yoshiharu-san and harmless so I should be suitable right....I'm sorry, its nothing...."

The last was said in a voice that almost seemed to vanish and nobody heard it.

Nobuna was frowning in silence *The logic is perfect and I can't object. If Juubei hadn't now said "I like Senpai" I would be able to accept Hanbei's plan.....now that it has become this way, we can't even afford to have a play wedding between Juubei and Yoshiharu. Well, I can't finish the play. What should I do?* Her frown hardened.

Maeda Inuchiyo who had stayed completely silent until now, suddenly..... stood up.

Oh. That Inuchiyo is incredibly brave, though that fellow is one of few words, sometimes she will give a serious statement, what kind of wise saying will you give to us this time, Yoshiharu blinked.

Inuchiyo said it straight out.

"....Inuchiyo will take the role. I'll be Yoshiharu's wife."

DON.

“One more, the vassals trying to strike a deal increased.” A vein in Nobuna’s temple twitch.

“Hey! Wait Inuchiyo! Why are you confusing the situation! Why does a child want to get married!?”

“.....Yoshiharu, Inuchiyo is an adult. Only small. I am different from Takigawa Kazumasu.”

Oh, if it is a dog, the men won’t be jealous so that might be good? Katsuie nods. “A fake wedding. Sixty points. But there aren’t any other plans at the moment.” Nagahide acknowledged it reluctantly.

“Rude. I am not a child. That’s right, with the cute me, it will be no wonder if I steal Yoshi from Nobuna-chan. Everybody in the world will think ‘Even Nobuna-sama cannot resist Takigawa’s charm’ and be convinced. Fu..... I will hear your request Nobuna-chan.”

“Hmm, if it’s Sakon I don’t have to worry about Yoshiharu being stolen, but because you are still a child it’s no good. That’s right, Leon..... though you are a little young, you are at the age where you can find a husband.”

Bikuu! Ujisato was so pitifully scared, she hid behind a pillar.

“E, even if it’s once-sama’s order, it cannot work. If, if you order me to get married with that man, I will perform seppuku on the spot and die.”

“Leon, you are Christian right? Christians cannot commit suicide.”

“Th, then I’ll clog up my throat with uiro-mochi and die!”

To hate it to that extent, the extremely prideful Ujisato was crying raggedly while shivering.

It seemed to be impossible.

“Well. Even if it is a temporary play, a wedding can be given to Kuki Yoshiaki! Once is fine! Whatever, I want to savor the feeling of being a bride uuuuuu!”

There was one person, there was a female pirate who became excessively enthusiastic and let out a cry filled with blood, and everybody decided not to have contact with her.

“Fuun. As one would expect of the world-renowned genius, Takenaka Hanbei. Then it is decided that until Tenka Fubu is achieved, this Juubei will be Senpai's play wife!”

“Wait a minute Juubei! You are surely thinking of using this chance to make it real by giving birth to a baby!”

“Yes, of course!”

Zero points, Nagahide sighed.

“I’m not stupid? Hahhh, we can’t do such a thing, please tell me what to do! Good grief, you are useless! Yoshiharu should be with a partner he won’t fool around with!”

“Hmph. There isn’t such a person. Senpai gets involved with every girl Nobuna-sama. The only companion whom Senpai hasn’t laid a hand on is Nene-dono.”

“Th, that’s right.... ugh. Now that is has come to this let’s make Kanjuurou cross-dress.”

“Hey. Onee-sama already used that trick before. And I have Oichi and my three daughters.”

“....Ha? If I give Kanjuurou to Yoshiharu, because he is a guy with endless sex drive he might awaken to the charms of guys. No, no. I would want to decapitate my younger brother!”

“Hey, calm down Nobuna! You are becoming kind of strange.”

“It’s your fault Yoshiharu! Oh, no. That’s right! Even if Yoshiharu wants to lay a hand on her, there is a girl that he can’t meddle with in the Oda clan!

“Ha? Was there such a Princess Knight who decided to be a maiden for their whole life in this family, Hime-sama?”

Katsuie tilted her head.

Because they were linked with her neck, Katsuie’s huge breasts shook, and when Yoshiharu started staring, Katsuie rushed over and started hitting him silently.

“Riku. It’s you. You keep on hating Yoshiharu and boast of being the strongest in the Oda Clan, even if Yoshiharu tries to sneak into your bedrooms you can repel him right? Until now, only Riku and Manchiyo haven’t had a suspicious relationship with Yoshiharu. But because she is a goodhearted person, Manchiyo might give in if she is thoughtlessly approached by Yoshiharu. So. The best candidate at this time is Riku who detests men, let alone Yoshiharu!”

“Tch. Nobuna. Wait.”

“HIIIII? Hime-sama, I’d rather you give this Katsuie the order to die!”

“Nobuna-sama that is cruel! No matter how you look at it, Katsuie is wrong! It’s true that Senpai and that one can never have a loving relationship, but these fellows are too different! No one will believe such an absurd marriage!”

Sob, sob. No matter how you look at it, this combination is too sudden and it stinks of being a fake, at this rate no one can be deceived, Hanbei sobbed while looking puzzled.

“That’s right Nobuna. Besides, Kobayakawa-san will be hurt. When I regained my memory it became a dilemma for choosing between the two families by either staying with Kobayakawa-san or returning to Oda right?”

“I understand. Then let’s do it this way. I’ll give the whole country of Harima to Yoshiharu for

the achievement of the Miki Castle's surrender. I've decided that I'm leaving the diplomacy and battle with Mori to Yoshiharu. If you are the opponent, if I leave it to you there is the possibility that you can get them to surrender without destroying Mori. Is that fine?"

"O, oh. It's good but, still a wedding with Katsuie. It is hard to give up on those breasts."

"HIII? Saru, do you have a grudge against me?"

"Fu fu! I've got it! Rather, why don't we have a wedding between Sagara Yoshiharu and Kobayakawa Takakage? It seems they will agree immediately, and then we can get all of the Mori Clan's vast territory without fighting!"

Kanbei suggested this plan with a proud look, and Nobuna silently hurled a tea set at Kanbei.

"Why? Why is Simeon's plan rejected, and only Hanbei's plans are accepted!"

"Muu....chests are merely for decoration..."

While Inuchiyo was sulking, she began stealing uiro-mochi from the hands of Nobusumi who sat next to her.

"I'd rather die here than get married to the monkey!" While crying, Katsuie had changed into white clothing and was beginning the seppuku preparations, the situation was becoming increasingly urgent.

"Ohohohoho! It seems you are in trouble again, Nobuna-san!"

The figurehead Shogun, Imagawa Yoshimoto, was wearing a luxurious twelve-layered kimono and tottered into the hall.

"Imagawa Yoshimoto? What did you come to do? I didn't call for you today?"

"Nobuna-san? There is a use for this figurehead Shogun. To make use of her is the correct answer."

Yoshimoto was smug for some reason. She opened a fan with the word "brilliant" written on it, and pointed at Yoshiharu.

"Sagara Yoshiharu, I will now make you my husband!"

"Whaaaaaat? Me? Why?"

“Just a minute. Wait, what do you mean by that!?”

“It. Is. A. Play. Even if he gets married with Shibata Katsuie, Sagara Yoshiharu’s status as a military commander will not rise. Wasteful, wasteful, wasteful. But if he becomes my husband-”

Hanbei hit her knees with her hands and raised her voice.

“That’s right. With this, Sagara Yoshiharu will become the clear person that can inherit the shogunate, and when Tenka Fubu is achieved, he can get married with Nobuna-san? I am the head of all of the samurai. Unlike the method of becoming the adopted child of Konoe and assuming the role of Kampaku, it won’t be suspected as an usurpation of the Yamato Gosho.”

“...Yoshiharu? Your? Husband? Don’t say such absurdity. You are the leader of the samurai families? The Shogun? Your social status is too different from Yoshiharu...”

“No. I am only a shogun in name, I have fallen as a third rate compared to the ruler of the whole country, Nobuna-san. When this figurehead Shogun surrendered to the Oda Clan and survived, everybody thought that. Well, actually this beautiful and talented noble has been consoling and helping Nobuna-san from the shadows, but that isn’t known to the common people. Furthermore! I rejected Sagara Yoshiharu's offer of becoming my samurai, and he was immediately thrown out of the Imagawa’s camp right? He offered his services before Nobuna-san. In other words, it never became a master and servant relationship with Sagara Yoshiharu!”

You did such a thing? Nobuna scowled at Yoshiharu with a terrible look.

“You didn’t come to me first? If it’s a girl, anyone is good?”

“No! I was convinced that the present head of the Oda clan was a man named Oda Nobunaga! I wasn’t even aware you existed!”

“Even in Mori, you were alright with Kobayakawa Takakage....”

“Nobuna, calm down!”

“Nobuna-san? Even if the social status is different, it never became a master and servant relationship, and I surrendered to the Oda clan. This marriage is just barely possible.”

For some reason, Yoshimoto’s eyes were shining.

“Yoshimoto-chan. Why are you like this suddenly?”

“This is my debt for him saving me in Okehazama. I am repaying the favor, Sagara Yoshiharu. Without thinking too deeply, please accept my marriage proposal.”

Hug, Yoshiharu who was embraced by Yoshimoto, was frozen.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide’s gazes had become demon-like.



“Sagara senpai. What on earth is this?”

“....Yoshimoto. You are acting strangely lively, by any chance to Yoshiharu...”

“Ohohoho. I am always this lively. Nobuna-san, you will get old if you think too hard right? Come Sagara Yoshiharu, we shall march to the Capital immediately and trumpet our engagement! Please prepare the guard soldiers, Nobuna-san!”

“Tch. Yoshimoto-chan. Someone stop her!”

“But this may be a good idea. Because it’s the figurehead Shogun that doesn’t know anything, it’s a clever scheme that no one could think of.”

“So. If the partner is the figurehead Shogun who already fell with the Imagawa Clan, it isn’t as unreasonable, and it shouldn’t provoke anyone now. Besides, the people are under the impression that Imagawa Yoshimoto is so fat that she can’t even ride a horse. The men won’t be jealous of Yoshi.”

While stopping Mitsuhide who was shouting that she would murder the fake shogun, Kanbei and Kazumasu nodded at each other with an “uh huh.”

“....For some reason I’m getting very angry.... Yoshiharu, Yoshimoto. This play will only last until Tenka Fubu. If it becomes an odd thing, both of you will be quickly decapitated! When the time comes, I will become the Demon King of the Sixth Realm!”

I understand Nobuna, please don’t glare at me with such a terrible look, Yoshiharu trembled violently.

“Well. Sagara-shi’s women trouble, seems it will affect the destiny of this country. What on earth will happen now?”

Goemon who had been hanging from the ceiling of the large hall the whole time, sighed while biting her tongue.

## Chapter 5 - Bishamonten

“Come on Sagara Yoshiharu. Speaking of Kyoto snacks, these are Yatsushashi crackers. Oh, please.”

“Y, Yoshimoto-chan, don’t stick too close in public.....”

“We have to convince the people of Kyoto that this marriage isn’t a play. Come on, eat some Yatsushashi crackers without reservation.”

“Again. How did this happen. However if I’m reserved, the spectators will be suspicious....yes, to hell with it.”

“That’s right, in this way, say ahhhhhhh”

“Cough, cough.”

Yoshiharu and Yoshimoto were parading around the capital while Nobuna’s Gokenin watched from afar.

Now they were seen having Yatsushashi cracknels in their third tea-house.

“It’s that figurehead shogun.”

“Why is she with Sagara-san?”

“It’s surprising they can do that.”

“What is Nobuna-san planning?”

“I have heard that when Sagara-san was in the Mori clan he had an intimate relationship with Kobayakawa Takakage.”

“Aha. To fool around with the enemy general, and now that disposable figurehead Shogun?”

“Those two are flushing so much. Unexpected.”

“Surprisingly, this might be a play.”

“That’s right. The rumor of usurping the Yamato Gosho will now fade away completely.”

“At any rate the effect of the Amano-Iwato is extraordinary. Japan’s number one beauty Oda Nobuna-sama fell victim to the difference in social position and Sagara Yoshiharu died. The guys have gone insane with anger all over the country.”

“Really, I’ll watch.”

The Kyoto townsfolk, were curious, and watched the two who were flirting in the tea house.

The people in the capital are sharp as expected, living in the town built around the government, I am already being doubted, Yoshiharu was worried.

Akechi Mitsuhide was charged with guarding the couple. “The rivals for Senpai's love increased again. Do you possibly want to be killed by Juubei?” Because Yoshiharu was being stabbed by the distant gaze, it was difficult for Yoshiharu.

“Anyway, if you reserve the whole shop, ordinarily only guests can enter. It will be widely known, since this shop is usually overflowing with people. Yoshimoto-chan is unexpectedly bold.”

“It is to spread the word. In addition, even if something should happen, Sagara Yoshiharu will guard me right?”

“I wish I had that much faith.”

“You are already the number one man I acknowledge. I will never forget your kindness when you risked your life to protect me when my neck was going to be cut by Shibata Katsuie in Okehazama.”

“Thanks to that Katsuie is bearing a grudge for the rest of my life, my body just moved without think. It doesn't mean you need to be particularly grateful.”

“\*Giggle\*. That seems to be like you. When I rejected your offer of being an officer, it was decided that the Imagawa clan would be defeated by the Oda clan. However, it seems to be my victory regarding Sagara Yoshiharu. He that fights and runs away may live to fight another day, is the common saying.”

“Y, Yoshimoto-chan. W, what do you mean?”

“Don't think too deeply. Next, you need to eat the Yatsushashi crackers. Ahhn.”

“Juubei-chan's eyes....”

The so-called Honnō-ji gauge was at MAX, Yoshiharu was crying in his heart.

“Don't be so reserved. It is for Tenka Fubu? Look. Ahhhhhhhhn.”

“....worthless....”

In the corner of the tea house that was surging with people, Yoshiharu was being made to be fed Yatsushashi crackers by Yoshimoto.

The store was not only visited by Kyoto townsfolk, but it also seemed to be visited by crowds of Namban merchants from Sakai and warriors from the Ming dynasty.

Among them, there was a neat Princess Knight calmly playing the lute on her own.

“...It’s a biwa.”

Long silver hair, deep red eyes, and skin that was as white as snow.

Although a Japanese person couldn’t tell, she was different from the Nambans. She was beautiful as if she came from a story book, but she was a girl with fairy tale-like features.

*That girl?*

She isn’t a Princess Knight of the Oda clan.

He saw her face for the first time.

Indeed, she had a peculiar appearance.

Besides her crimson eyes, her whole body was as white as a rabbit.

As if she wasn’t a person, but was a god.

Even her expression was completely calm, and looked slightly lonely.

The sorrowful tune the girl played on the biwa, Yoshiharu was strangely touched.

*Is she possibly not a Princess Knight? No, I can’t even think of her as a human from this world. As if she fell to earth from some distant star....possibly.*

The people who were pushing their way into the store to watch Yoshiharu and Yoshimoto, in time, the sound of the biwa from the unusually hard to approach girl stole their hearts.

The only one who wasn’t taken was Imagawa Yoshimoto that was fascinated by the Yatsunashi cracknels.

Before he realized, Yoshiharu sat next to the girl with the biwa.

“It is such a sorrowful tune, as if it is mourning those that died in the war.”

The girl smiled gently.

It was a crystal-clear smile that wasn’t from a human being of this world.

“So. Sending the souls of the dead.”

“Ah. Many soldiers died honorably in the rematch of Kizugawaguchi. The Oda troops rescued as many of the escaping pirates whose ships sunk as possible, but we were unable to end the war without casualties.”

“Even more people will die going forward. It is the fate of the Sengoku Era.”

“Why are you playing the biwa?”

“Because I can gather my courage when I strum the biwa.”

“Courage?”

“Because courage is needed to go to the battlefield.”

As expected this girl is a Princess Knight, Yoshiharu realized.

In the center of her red eyes, there was fear.

“Because I am a coward. When I become too scared to face the battlefield, I always shut myself in Bishamondo, and play the biwa in this way. To send the souls of those who will fall in battle. And I remember my fate.”

“Fate...as a Princess Knight? It is your fate to fight on the battlefield?”

“It is my heavy destiny. My father was a heartless brutal man. In order to obtain power, he killed the lords and citizens of territories one after another. I am shouldering my father’s karma, and have fallen from heaven to earth.”

“From heaven to the earth....”

The words didn’t feel strange, when spoken by this unusual beautiful woman who seemed like she wasn’t from this world.

Her body didn’t have any pigment.

She really seems like a person who fell from heaven, Yoshiharu thought.

“On this ground that has fallen into chaos, I fight to realize the lost justice, and I will die for this justice. I live to fight and fight to die. To love a man is also not possible. If my heart is stolen by someone, at that time, I will die. That is the fate that was imposed on me by the crimes committed by my father.”

“....Could you possibly be.”

“Shingen Takeda who exiled her father and took the role as the family head, I promised that it wouldn’t be permitted. But now, Oda Nobuna that promised that she would obtain love and the world in front of the whole country, has become my greatest final enemy. The two roads are incapable of coexisting. The way of the god and the way of a person, you cannot walk both at the same time. It can only be performed by the person who sacrifices everything to justice. If you do not keep a lifetime vow of celibacy, you cannot carry out a fair and impartial justice. Oda Nobuna is wrong. Her selfish desires are too deep. It is far more unforgivable than Takeda Shingen’s lust for power. It denies my entire way of life. It absolutely cannot be permitted.”

“Is that. You – your real nature.”

The girl sang while strumming the biwa.

The quiet sounds of whips, rang across the night.  
Seen in the dawn, the fangs of a thousand soldiers  
For a grudge, I polish a sword for ten years  
In the light of the falling star, the long snake is missed

“This time, I won’t miss the long snake like that time in Kawanakajima. Because I will surely die in this battle. Nothing is scary anymore. In the coming war, Demon King of the Sixth Realm – I will return to heaven with Oda Nobuna.

Nobuna was seen walking into the shop that was crowded with people, wearing her Namban hat.

Her expression changed.

“Juubei! That girl! That girl is Echigo’s Uesugi Kenshin! Kill her!”

“Y, yes! Gun corps, fire!”

Uesugi Kenshin stood up and jumped at the same time.

Towards the white horse.

Innumerable bullets were shot at Kenshin’s white body.

Kenshin’s thin body danced through the air gracefully, and completely avoided the bullets.

No, they weren’t avoided.

In the downpour of bullets, Kenshin was exposed.

And yet, not a single bullet hit.

As if the bullets avoided her out of fear of hitting Kenshin’s body.

This is Kenshin’s courage, Yoshiharu muttered unconsciously.

That time when she charged the stronghold Takeda Shingen as a single horsewoman at Kawanakajima, not even a single scratch was inflicted on Kenshin.

“Useless. You will never hit the Bishamonten with bows and arrows or guns.”

Kenshin’s expression as she sat on her horse changed. From the face of a meek and neat

maiden, to the face of the divinely possessed Princess Knight.

It was the expression of the Bishamonten that was sent from heaven to destroy evil.

Nobuna and Mitsuhide were glared at by the red eyes of Bishamonten, and could not immediately move.

Kenshin made a proclamation as she rode her horse.

“Oda Nobuna, I came today to declare war. ‘Kou Aikoshi Ichiwa’<sup>xxxxi</sup> - Uesugi Kenshin of Echigo, Takeda Shingen of Kai, Hojo Ujyasu of Odawara, a tripartite military alliance was formed of those that fought over the Kanto region. There is only one goal. To kill the conqueror of the world, Oda Nobuna. Takeda Shingen and I are bitter enemies who have joined forces, and we are simultaneously starting a war to reach the capital. Meanwhile, Ujyasu Hojo will hold back Date Masamune who is aiming at Kanto independently.”

“What’s that? An alliance with Takeda Shingen? That’s impossible.”

Kenshin, no, the Bishamonten, ran like the wind while splitting the crowd in half by her divine spirit.

“I saw a dream in Bishamondo. I saw the future of this country. Your Tenka Fubu will not dominate. A human being has nineteen years, an empty dream, the glory of a lifetime. The Bishamonten and the Demon King of the Sixth Realm will return to heaven together. It is our fate.”

“Is that true Yoshiharu? The future that Yoshiharu knows-”

As Kenshin ran past, Nobuna could finally talk and clung to Yoshiharu’s arm.

Yoshiharu was at a loss for words.

If it is that Uesugi Kenshin, it might really be possible for her to see the future in a dream, I almost believed.

“Why is it that not a single shot hit from that distance? Impossible.”

Mitsuhide’s body didn’t stop trembling.

“How do we defeat that divine inspiration? Did she really already form an alliance with Takeda Shingen?”

“It looks like it Juubei. When I opened the Amano-Iwato, it seems I antagonized the tiger and the dragon together. Kenshin resents that I decided to live as a human while using the power of a god, and Takeda Shingen recognizes me as the strongest enemy – The impossible alliance has miraculously been formed.”

“But who on earth was the intermediary....Uesugi and Takeda are mortal enemies that surround Shinano-gawa. Uesugi and Hojo are also bitter enemies who compete for hegemony over the Kanto region. The alliance between these three parties is impossible!”

“I don’t know. But surely the instigator who painted this picture was Ashikaga Yoshiaki. Although she is still a child, she was born and raised in the Ashikaga family to inherit the shogunate. For me who doesn’t have lineage or authority, the Ashikaga shogunate may be my greatest opponent.”

“Nobuna-sama.....”

If I am the human being that came from the future, Uesugi Kenshin may really be a goddess that came down from heaven, Yoshiharu thought.

“.....That girl is the Dragon of Echigo, Uesugi Kenshin....the incarnation of Bishamonten.”

In the Setouchi Sea, there are an innumerable number of big and small islands where the ancient pirate companies formed.

The Murakami navy that was defeated by Oda’s iron armored fleet in Kizugawaguchi, while losing nearly half of their ships, had barely managed to escape.

The leader who abandoned the Harima front, Ukita Naoie, lead his personal fleet to rescue the Mori Twin rivers of the Murakami Navy, Kobayakawa and Kikkawa, and they just barely escaped certain death.

“Sorry Takamoto. I couldn’t help the Ojous win.” Murakami Takeyoshi yelled as he sprawled slovenly on board next to Ukita Naoie.

“Well. I freely did a favor to Mori. For a worthless daimyo like me sandwiched between Mori and Oda, it was a crucial moment to survive. What will you do now?”

“Hey, wait. Do you intend to betray the Missus now?”

“Am I not Ukita Naoie? Ally of the strong, I help the strong defeat the weak. I only support the side that seems likely to win. Well the present Oda, due to Ashikaga Shogun-chans’ letter of attack, has been surrounded by Takeda, Uesugi, and Mori from the east and west, and is at risk of being destroyed. It’s because the capital is in the center of Japan, enemies can attack from the east and west. It is difficult to protect. Nevertheless, there is no room to go on the offense.”

“Leave it.”

“In other words, it is a good plan to stay with Mori for the time being. However, I hope Kobayakawa’s heart hasn’t been broken from losing that brat Sagara. She was completely clinging to Sagara as if he was her older brother.”

“That’s not it. By personally sending Sagara Yoshiharu who regained his memory back to the



Oda clan, Ojou has finally separated from her older brother. She recovered from the serious wound to her heart from losing Takamoto. It has become stronger and won't break."

"Heartbreaking. That kid is a better Princess Knight killer than me. Instead of getting back together with Oda Nobuna as I expected, now it seems he is getting married with that false shogun Imagawa Yoshimoto."

"What did you say? Is that true?"

"Oh, it will be a political move. That girl who showed her beautiful looks to the whole world, Oda Nobuna is still a maiden to the end. The gap between that guy who does not have a household, and Oda Nobuna's image as a goddess, that idea seems to be popular right now."

"One. The weakness of guys these days is deplorable, but this may be beneficial. What a thing to want."

"Imagawa Yoshimoto, Akechi Mitsuhide. If he picks a side, there might be some infighting among the Oda clan that prides itself on its monolithic unity. Murakami. You are straight-laced so you probably can't understand, but when a Princess Knight becomes enamored with a man, that is a weak point."

"That kid should at least remain married with Oda Nobuna. Kobayakawa-ojou will be too pitiful."

"I think the opposite, Murakami. Until those two get truly married, there is still time. The Mori should march to the capital until then. However for me, I will decline taking the herald position in the war marching to the capital."

Huh. Sagara Yoshiharu for now is with Imagawa Yoshimoto. I can't tell this story to Ojou, Takeyoshi covered his face with a rugged palm.

"Oh, that's right Murakami. I forgot all about putting someone in the ship jail. Did Yamanaka Shikanosuke return to Oda safely?"

"That's impossible. I didn't dream that I would be left behind when milord regained his memories!' with that she fainted in agony in her cell, but I've been told to send her to the Oda clan in exchange for the Miki castle defenders. 'I was not forgotten' she muttered unexpectedly quietly as she went back. That fellow is a strange one to the end. She is a beauty, but will she be able to find a husband with such an eccentric character?"

"Despite appearances, she becomes bizarrely strong when in battle. When a first class Princess Knight is prepared for death on the battlefield she becomes far stronger than any incompetent man. I don't want to be her opponent."

Who is the partner that I should entrust my only young daughter Hideie to, Ukita Naoie was still thinking about this.

To substitute for their sunken flagship, the Mori Twin Rivers, Kobayakawa Takakage and Kikkawa Motoharu were riding the new flagship prepared by Ukita.

Ashikaga Yoshiaki followed Ukita to encourage them, “My Kou Aikoshi Ichiwa plan to revive our advance was successful! Don’t lag behind Uesugi and Takeda, hurry to Kyoto! We will be the first people to reach the Capital!” She was in high spirits.

“For Uesugi of Echigo, Noto, Echizen, and Omi, while Takeda of Kai needs to remove Mikawa, Tōtōmi, and Mino. Even though Mori lost their bases in Harima, we are still the closest to the capital. Even if we were defeated in the naval battle and lost the control of the Gulf of Osaka, and Honbyō Temple also went down to Oda, the Mori’s land army is intact.”

“That’s right Takakage. People are saying that as soon as Sagara Yoshiharu returned to Oda, he got married to Imagawa Yoshimoto. Even if you are knocked down, don’t mind it. You are alive.”

Kikkawa Motoharu wrapped the Japanese flag headband around her head again and was in high spirits.

Only Kobayakawa Takakage turned away and looked at the Setouchi sea.

“Shogun-sama. Aneki. The Oda clan is strong. I lost.”

“Accidents piled up, Takakage. The Princess Knights of the Oda clan moved separately! Akechi Mitsuhide abandoned her post and ran out of control as she pleased, and Hanbei Takenaka made the iron armored fleet move in a ring formation without permission from Oda Nobuna and Kuroda Kanbei. In that respect, we only lost control at the end. It was bad luck.”

“That’s not it, Aneki. While at first glance it looks like the Oda clan’s people are moving as they please, but actually they share the same will. They aren’t rampaging out of selfish desires. It is precisely because they are all facing the same future, even if an individual acts on their own, it will eventually bring victory to the Oda clan. Personally my talent as a commander is to judge the state of the battle, adapt to changes in circumstances, and move, this increases the uncertain elements. Even for me, how much can I not read?”

“We have this one uncertain element here called Ukita Naoie. We were narrowly saved with that.”

“He is too uncertain. In the first place that man does not move for the future of Mori....the Oda clan’s encirclement is not monolithic. It is clear even with Saika Magoichi’s independent attack on Sakai, it is difficult for Takeda, Uesugi, and Mori to come together for one purpose. Because each moves for their own purposes.”

“This battle was the battle between Sagara Yoshiharu of the Oda clan and Sagara Yoshiharu of the Mori clan.” Takakage summed up the battle.

“Both were the same Sagara Yoshiharu. However, the time Sagara Yoshiharu spent in the Oda clan was longer. Regrettably, that difference emerged.”



“Though I can’t imagine the shape of the coming world and am only an onlooker in this era, it seems my avarice emerged when I met Sagara Yoshiharu who completely lost his memory of the Oda clan. Yoshiharu was similar to Aneki. But at some point he became a greater existence above my Aneki for me. Still, should I keep father’s request to have the Mori clan not desire the world?”

“Sagara Yoshiharu, Takakage. Was he your dream?”

Everything in this world is a transient dream Aneki, Takakage murmured.

“...Life is a dream.”

Younger sister is trying to turn into a hermit again, Motoharu seems to have noticed.

When she spent her time together with Sagara Yoshiharu, younger sister was different.

“You must not,” she raised her voice.

“Takakage. Precisely because it is a dream that will certainly vanish someday, you have to seize it in your hand! You have to live in this world, that’s it!”

“Aneki.”

“This Kikkawa Motoharu will take the lead. If the sea route is closed, than we will go to the capital through the land route. We are going to Kyoto and will retake Sagara Yoshiharu!”

“I am going to have to take Sagara Yoshiharu from Oda Nobuna, Aneki.”

“Wrong, Takakage. That Sagara Yoshiharu that promised to serve the Mori clan and protect you, is the real Sagara Yoshiharu that came from the future. He wasn’t a fake! If you fell in love with Sagara Yoshiharu so much, if you loved him so much that you couldn’t stop your tears when you lost him, you have to bet it all and snatch him!”

This Aneki, you have a one-track mind when it comes to your imouto until the end, she has already forgotten that we lost the naval battle, such a troublesome Aneki, Takakage felt like giving a bitter smile.

“This Ashikaga also supports this, Sagara Yoshiharu is my faithful servant, he is our comrade, he is a really good man,” the child shogun thrust her chest out proudly next to Motoharu.

“I, I am not crying. I’m just troubled by the careless manner of my elder sister and am laughing.”

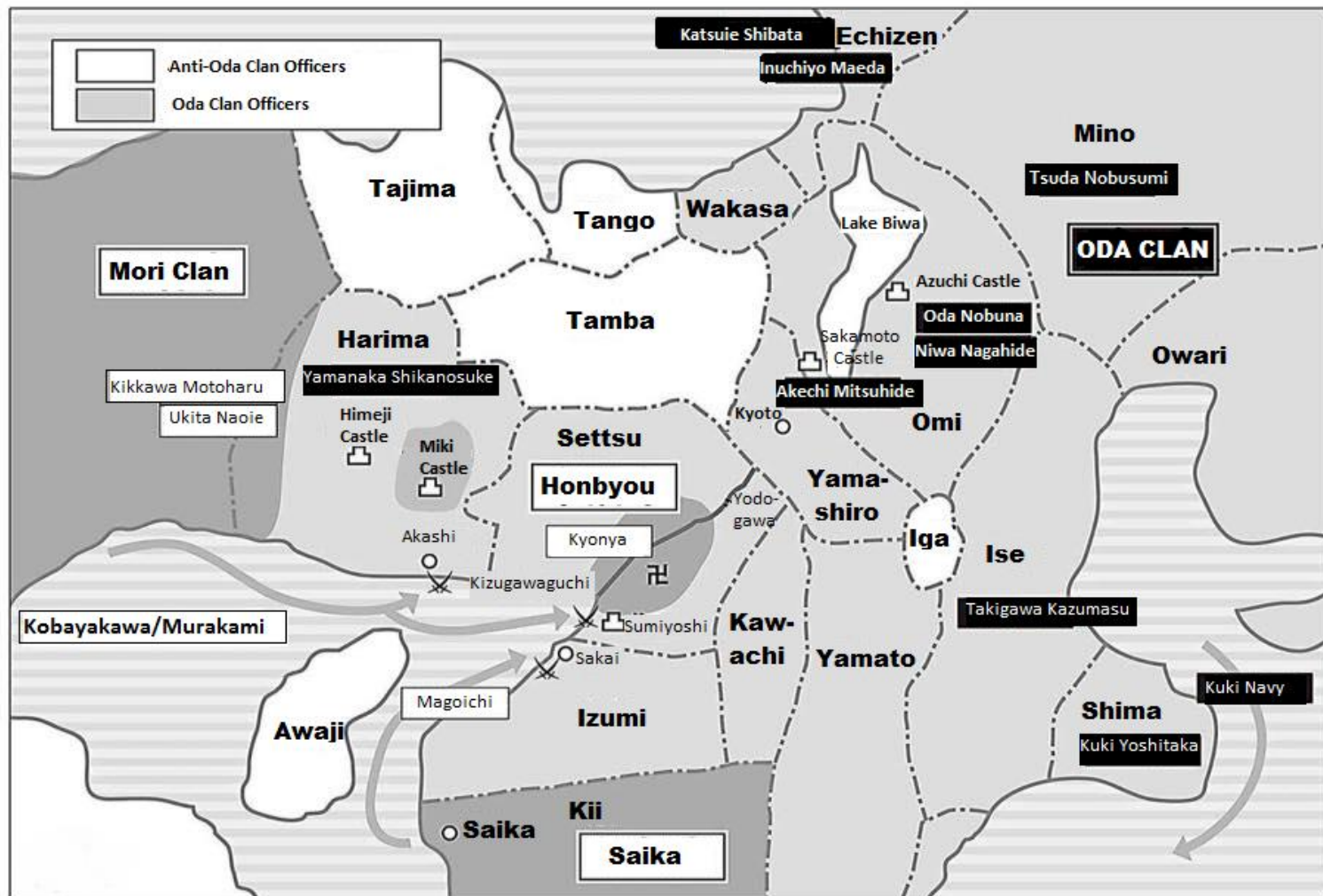
“From the time you pushed Sagara Yoshiharu into the sea, you kept crying on and on and on and on and on! What are you doing! The courage you gained to send Sagara Yoshiharu home when he regained his memories! Cry, cry! Raise your voice and cry! If you don’t want to live alone anymore, you can’t be an onlooker in this era, if you want to take back Sagara Yoshiharu, cry and scream obediently! Then this older sister will help you!”

“N, noisy, shut up!”

Ah. Takakage finally laughed, the child shogun cheered.

The Setouchi Sea was shining.

Behind Takakage, a zegondou<sup>xxxii</sup>, was jumping up and down and splashing.



- i Also known as Shogunal Vassals. Basically Nobuna's personal forces...despite her not actually being the shogun. <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gokenin>. They were eventually replaced by the Hatamoto during Tokugawa's reign.
- ii Remember these guys? Neither did I. Nobuna took them out in volume 3. In the anime and that volume his name was Joutei. Looking him up most sites use Shoutei but I kept with convention. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rokkaku\\_Yoshikata](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rokkaku_Yoshikata)
- iii <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Uiro> – A rice flour and sugar cake. Also known as Nobuna's way of controlling her retainers. Sweets are god.
- iv So in previous volumes this was translated as Pedro Cabral after the actual person. Due to future knowledge of later volumes (heh crappy pun) it has been stated that this individual stole the name of Cabral from Pedro. As such I am going with how the name is actually pronounced.
- v <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Orban>
- vi <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Raoh> Damn anime references taking up my search time.
- vii [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Complete\\_gacha](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Complete_gacha)
- viii Riajuu – Someone with a good life. Good with people, has a girlfriend/boyfriend. The enemy of shut-ins.
- ix [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuai\\_%28dish%29](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kuai_%28dish%29)
- x [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Tale\\_of\\_the\\_Heike](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Tale_of_the_Heike)
- xi So about honorifics and titles. Technically Kikkawa and Takakage do not refer to their dad as Otou-sama but instead



---

Chichi-Ue which is a very old and extremely formal way to say father. (父上) They also use aneki and aniki rather than the often seen onee-san and onii-san or ani-san and ane-san. I've decided to keep with aneki and aniki as those are more well known due to gangs using that term a lot in manga and light novels and it shows the difference in relationship time period (for the record Yoshiharu tends to use ani-san though I usually directly translate it since he isn't addressing someone directly). However I will stick with otou-sama because people are unlikely to remember chichi-ue and it also gets across the respect in the sama honorific.

xii lincho – Class President

xiii <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Maitreya>

xiv [Image search](#) The best I got...

xv <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amazake> Sweet sake that is very low in alcohol served for New Years even for kids.

xvi Yoshiharu uses kaa-san and chichi-san for mom and dad respectively. Unlike the titles for brothers and sisters which are well known because incest manga was the rage for a bit and because biker gangs and the like, these are less well known so I decided not to translate.

xvii Yes husbands and wives in Japan sometimes call each other mom and dad. Using mother and father to show when it is the parent's addressing each other compared to Yoshiharu addressing them.

xviii Yes. That is what he said. Yes I had to double check as well. Yoshiharu's dad is...something to be sure.

xix Goemon speak is pain to translate as she almost always uses hiragana and often incorrect ones. So I don't know if this is correct. I also don't care because that philosophy is fabulous.

xx Wise and Akechi have the same kanji. So you could also translate Kobayakawa's title to Akechi Commander.

xxi Reminder that Nobuna calls Kanbei Harima. Because Kanbe is from Harima. Nobuna best nicknamer 1581

xxii In the “Descent of the Heavenly Grandson” Takemikazuchi scares all of the terrestrial gods into giving up their land to Amaterasu while riding a flying ship. You are welcome for now having to spend 30+ minutes doing the research for a single line.

xxiii

<https://translate.google.com/translate?hl=en&sl=ja&tl=en&u=https%3A%2F%2Fja.wikipedia.org%2Fwiki%2F%25E7%2584%2599%25E7%2583%2599&sandbox=1> – Murakami loves his fish dish so much he turned it into an explosive by stuffing the pan that it is baked in with gunpowder and launches it at his opponents.

xxiv [http://3.bp.blogspot.com/\\_mZh5WovWc3c/S5z4YDP4dJI/AAAAAAAAATE/xQYw\\_NOLyCw/s320/388px-Hidari\\_mitsudomoe\\_svg.png](http://3.bp.blogspot.com/_mZh5WovWc3c/S5z4YDP4dJI/AAAAAAAAATE/xQYw_NOLyCw/s320/388px-Hidari_mitsudomoe_svg.png)

xxv [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle\\_of\\_Red\\_Cliffs](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Battle_of_Red_Cliffs)

xxvi Haven't heard this name since volume 3....

xxvii <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hachiman>

xxviii <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yatsushashi>

xxix Another name for Zhuge Liang, the genius chinese tactician. If you recall Hanbei has often been compared to him.

xxx And the award for worst decision of the volume goes to....

xxxi This is how it would be said. It is written with the first character of the leader's provinces (though not pronounced the same) Kai, Sagami, and Echigo and the last word is united. I decided to go with the romanji.

xxxii The dolphin that is apparently like Takamoto. Because everyone is going to remember that one line author...